



3 1761 06897666 1

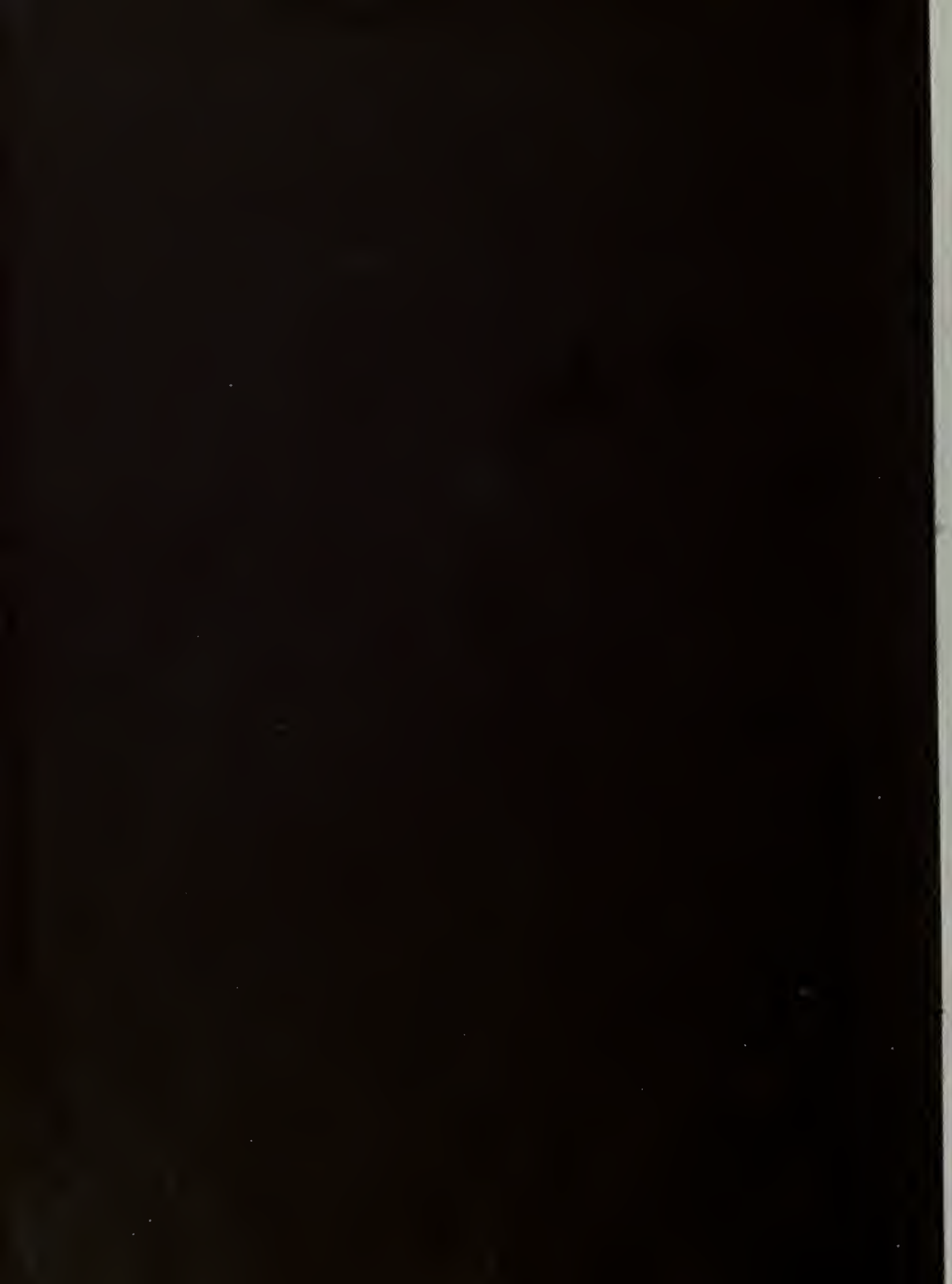


HER MAJESTY'S ARMY.

BY

WALTER RICHARDS

With Illustrations



~~THE~~
~~1851911~~

HER MAJESTY'S ARMY

A DESCRIPTIVE ACCOUNT

OF THE

VARIOUS REGIMENTS NOW COMPRISING THE QUEEN'S FORCES, FROM
THEIR FIRST ESTABLISHMENT TO THE PRESENT TIME

BY

WALTER RICHARDS

With Coloured Illustrations

IN FOUR DIVISIONS
DIV. IV.



423608
20.5.44

LONDON
J. S. VIRTUE & CO., LIMITED
294, CITY ROAD AND 26, IVY LANE

UA
649
R5
U.4

brigade and suffered severely, having five officers killed, seven wounded, and their Lieutenant-Colonel taken prisoner. The following year they were engaged in covering the siege of Hay, and the only British officer killed during this campaign was Captain Sacheverell of the 14th. In 1695 they were employed at various sieges, notably at that of Namur, where, as Tidcombe's Foot, they "crowned themselves with glory;" and throughout the later battles of that year they followed the dashing lead of the gallant Lord Cutts. For the following two or three years they were stationed in Ireland, whence, however, they sent detachments at various times to join the British army in Spain. When Prince Charles Edward made his attempt in 1715 the 14th were summoned to Scotland, and fought as Jaspar Clayton's Foot at Dunblane, and four years later at Glenshiel, where Captains Moore and Heighinton were wounded. In 1727 they went to Gibraltar, of which their Colonel, Jaspar Clayton, was Lieutenant-Governor, and assisted in its successful defence against the Spaniards, remaining there for several years. The 14th were not at Dettingen, but amongst those who fell there was their gallant Colonel, who was on the staff. They fought at Falkirk in 1746 as Price's Foot, and were in the first line in the division of General Cholmondeley. Complete though the defeat of King George's army was, the 14th have little to reproach themselves with, they and the King's Own made a determined stand and withstood the fury of the charging Highland host with astonishing firmness, "evinced most heroic valour under circumstances of peculiar danger and difficulty." At Culloden they were again in the first line, and fortunately did not incur much loss. They went to America in 1766 and five years later to St. Vincent, returning to America in 1773. Though the regiment was not as a whole engaged at Bunker's Hill, they lost in that battle two of their officers who were employed on the staff. A few months later the 14th distinguished themselves at an action known as that of Great Bridge, but do not seem to have been very actively engaged during the remainder of the War of Independence, and returned to England in 1777. After a short sojourn in Jamaica in 1782, they took part in the campaign in Holland eleven years later, being one of the first regiments to arrive. They fought at Famars in May, 1793. On this occasion it is related that the Bedfordshire Regiment, as they had been styled in 1782, being mainly composed of young men who had never been in action before, though evincing the most daring courage, got somewhat out of order. Colonel Doyle, seeing this, galloped to the front, called a halt, reinforced the ranks, and then, bidding the band strike up the French Republican air, *Ça ira*, led them on to the charge. The loss of the regiment, owing in great measure

to this action of their Colonel, was slight, and they were specially thanked in General Orders. At Valenciennes a hundred volunteers were required from the 14th to join the forlorn hope. Colonel Doyle assembled his men and, pointing out the danger of the enterprise, requested that those who were prepared to undertake it should "recover" arms. Instantly the whole regiment "recovered" as one man, and their Colonel, with genuine pride and emotion, directed that instead of any volunteering, which all were ready to do, the first ten men of each company should be chosen. In the operations about Dunkirk—to quote an instance which is typical of the enthusiastic devotion which has ever characterised the 14th—when the deep ditch threatened to prove a formidable obstacle, Lieutenant Clapham jumped in and stood with the water up to his arm-pits, that the grenadiers might use his shoulders as stepping-stones to the other side! They fought at Landrécies and Cateau; at Tournay they particularly distinguished themselves, gaining the first name on their colours. They were for a long time isolated from the rest of the army and hemmed in on all sides "by the whole weight and power of the enemy's overwhelming numbers." Retreat became inevitable, though to retreat seemed almost to court annihilation. Yet, "surrounded by the enemy, fired on by artillery and infantry, and menaced by cavalry," the gallant 14th moved as though at a review. There was no hurry or excitement; in defeat as in victory they were, and knew that they were, one of the finest regiments of the finest army in the world; their retreat was dignified, deliberate, defiant. On the road by which they must pass was erected a strong barricade behind which the enemy had gathered in force. At this last disaster even the brave General expressed his fear that they must surrender. "No, sir," replied Captain Clapham, "the 14th can cut through them." And the 14th did cut through them, and received from friends and foes alike the meed of praise due to as gallant an action as any troops ever performed. Again at Guildermalsen they evinced the same heroic courage, and returned home in 1795, having gained a reputation second to none. In 1796 they fought at St. Lucia and St. Vincent, receiving the thanks of Abercrombie, who, when it was decided that the 14th were not to accompany him on his further expeditions, expressed his regret with the very distinguished compliment that "he did not think any service could go on well without them."

A second battalion which had been formed fought at Corunna, where, under Colonel Nicholls of the regiment, they greatly distinguished themselves in driving the French out of the adjoining village. They fought also at Walcheren with equal distinction. The 1st battalion were engaged in 1810 at the Mauritius, and the following year won "Java"

for their colours by their splendid courage, under Colonel Watson, at the storming of Cornelis. The further disturbances in Java occupied them for some months, after which they experienced some active service amongst the pirates at Borneo. The 14th were represented at Waterloo by a third battalion, which, under Colonel Tidy, was brigaded with the 23rd and 51st in the Fourth Division. It is needless to recount again the oft-told tale of the victory at Waterloo; suffice it here to say that the General's Report declared that "the 3rd battalion of the 14th, in this its first trial, displayed a gallantry and steadiness becoming veteran troops." They were also engaged at Cambray; after which, in common with many others, the 3rd battalion of the 14th were disbanded. In the year of Waterloo the 1st battalion were serving in Nepaul, and for the following years were engaged in the almost constant struggle with the Pindarees and Mahrattas. Bhurt-pore, in 1825, brought fresh honours to the 14th. Two lieutenant-colonels of the regiment—Colonels M'Combe and Edwards—were acting as brigadiers, and the regiment itself was commanded by Major Everard. At the terrible explosion which cleared the way for the stormers, Colonel M'Combe was severely struck by the falling débris, but the regiment, "in splendid order and high spirits," fought their way into the breach. When the stronghold surrendered, the Commander-in-Chief entered at the head of the 14th—a graceful compliment to the signal valour they had displayed. They returned home in 1831, and five years later went to the West Indies, where, and in Canada, their time was chiefly passed till the Crimean War. Early in January they landed at the Crimea, and took part in the assault of the 18th of June. The 2nd battalion, raised in 1858, was ordered to New Zealand, and served in the Maori Wars of 1860 to 1863, remaining abroad till 1870. The same battalion subsequently took part in the Afghan campaign of 1879—80, gaining thereby the last distinction on their honoured colours. The 14th (2nd Battalion) were at Lucknow when they received orders to join the Reserve Division of the force in northern Afghanistan. They proceeded to Peshawar, and thence, with General Hill's Brigade, to Jamrud, subsequently moving to Laudi Kotal and Pesh Bolak. In the following May they took part in the action of Mazina, where General Gile successfully encountered and dispersed the Afghans under Ghulam Ahmad. In the Order published by the General, he thus refers to the regiment: "The Second Battalion of the 14th, although composed chiefly of young soldiers, behaved with great steadiness, coolness and gallantry, and were kept well in hand by their commanding officer, Colonel Warren, assisted by the company officers. The action was well calculated to produce wild firing, but there was none. Captain Noyes (of the regiment) behaved

with great gallantry in storming a sungah, in which he got wounded, and the Brigadier-General will have much pleasure in bringing his name to the notice of the Major-General Commanding." The next month four companies of the regiment joined a column commanded by their officer, Colonel Warren, and were employed in destroying some of the enemy's defences near Sunga Seraj, returning two months later to India.*

In treating of the ROYAL MARINES † we find ourselves treating of a corps which, so to speak, are in themselves,

"abstracts and brief chronicles of the time,"

during which, by sea and by land, the Island Empiro has forced its way to the foremost place amidst the nations of the earth. Divided as they are into Artillery and Infantry it will not be necessary in these pages to do more than indicate the distinction: the record of glory, unique and conspicuous, applies to the corps as a whole. It has been said—and the definition has something of wit in it—that the chief characteristic of the Marines is their *amphibiousness*, their participation in the nature of both land and sea forces. Doubtless, indeed, some would claim them as belonging to the Navy. It is true that they are borne on the Navy Estimates, but for all that—to hazard in a brief phrase a definition devoid of technicalities—the Marines are SOLDIERS, albeit they serve at sea, and co-operate with the Navy of Great Britain. Her Majesty's Army could ill afford to lose such splendid contributors to its glories as the Marines; there are but comparatively few of the "distinctions" borne on the proud colours of its regiments, which the Marines may not claim: as time has passed, each year has added its testimony to their unrivalled discipline, dauntless courage, and loyal patience. Perhaps throughout their glorious chronicle there is no quality that so impresses itself on the mind of the reader as this last. For many years the "cold shade of opposition" seemed their habitual atmosphere; blunders in organization were accompanied by disregard in rewards and recognition. Even now there are not wanting many voices of weight which urge that the showers of honours and rewards following any campaign is somewhat arbitrary, not to say empirical, in its meteoric flight, and too frequently avoids by no indistinct curve the

* The 14th Foot used to be called the "Old and Bold," and "Calvert's Entire," from their having three battalions when Sir H. Calvert was Colonel, from 1806 to 1826.

† The Royal Marines bear as a badge the Globe, with the word "Gibraltar," with the Laurel, and the motto *Per Mare, per Terram*. The uniform of the Royal Marine Artillery is blue with facings of scarlet, and on the helmet-plate a grenade, on the ball of which is a globe with "Gibraltar" above it and an anchor below it. The Royal Marine Light Infantry have a scarlet uniform with blue facings, and have in addition to the globe and laurel the distinctive 'bugle' of Light Infantry. The helmet-plate has an eight-pointed star on which is a globe with "Gibraltar" above it and an anchor and cable below it; below the anchor is a bugle.

constellation of "The Royal Marines," which often stands the most direct in its normal course. No distinctions, save the transcendent one of "Gibraltar," are borne by the Marines, and the reason is somewhat analogous to that which, in court etiquette, prescribes the simple "Sir" as the address for the highest. The distinctions of the Marines are comprised in their badge and their motto. When the late Duke of Clarence, the General of the Royal Marines, gave a new stand of colours to the corps in October, 1827, his observations were to the following effect :—

"The list of actions in which the corps had been distinguished having been laid before the King, the list was so extensive, and the difficulty of selection so great, amongst so many glorious deeds, of such a portion as could be inserted in the space, that his Majesty determined, in lieu of the usual mottoes and badges on the colours of troops of the line, to direct that the 'Globe encircled with laurel' should be the distinguishing badge, as the most appropriate emblem of a corps whose duties carried them to all parts of the globe, in every quarter of which they had earned laurels by their valour and good conduct."

Bearing in mind the mixed character of the Royal Marines, the sketch embodied in the following pages will be illustrative more of the military part of their record ; and even then, so full of brave deeds, of splendid courage, of uncomplaining endurance, of brilliant daring, and steadfast discipline is the record, the sketch must needs be but in barest outline, and will serve but to indicate the glowing colours and wealth of crowded and glorious detail which fill the completed picture.

The origin of the Marines must be sought for in the famous "Trained Bands" of London ; a view of their lineage which is borne out by the fact that the Marines, with the Guards and the Buffs, alone, of the Regulars, enjoy the privilege of marching through the City with bayonets fixed and bands playing. In this connection the historian of the corps cites the following as evidences that the Marines are entitled to the precedence of the present 3rd Regiment in the British Line.

In the memoirs of Major Donkin, published in 1777, it is stated that "The 3rd Regiment of Foot, raised in 1663, known by the ancient title of the Old Buffs, have the privilege of marching through London with drums beating and colours flying. It happened in the year 1746, that a detachment of Marines beating along Cheapside, one of the magistrates came up to the officer, requiring him to cease the drum, as no soldiers were allowed to interrupt the civil repose. The captain commanding immediately said : 'We are Marines.' 'Oh, sir,' replied the alderman, 'I beg pardon, I did not know it. Pray continue your route as you please.'"

In 1664 a regiment which received the name of the "Admiral's Regiment" was raised for sea service, and after some service and a period of "suspended animation" reappeared in 1684 as "His Royal Highness the Duke of York and Albany's Maritime Regiment of Foot," after which, according to Colonel Arden, they became incorporated into the Coldstream Guards. In 1702 six regiments of the present 30th, 31st, and 32nd, and three since disbanded, were appointed as Marines, and six others—the 6th, 19th, 20th, 34th, and the battalions of the 36th—for "sea service," at which time their uniform, according to Cannon, consisted of high-crowned leather caps, covered with cloth of the same colour as the facings of the regiment, and ornamented with devices the same as the caps worn by the Grenadiers, scarlet frock-coat, buff waist-belt, black pouch carried in front, with bayonet belt attached, buff gaiters. After bearing well their part in the task allotted to them, these regiments were reabsorbed into the army, and from 1714 to 1739 there were no Marines, properly speaking, though a company or two of "Invalids" remained to preserve the succession. Need soon arose for the services of so useful a corps, and in 1747 a Royal Warrant was issued assigning the status of the force. The position and status of the Marines present so many points of interest in its relation to the constitutional theory of the Royal Forces, that we may be pardoned quoting the views of so well known a writer as Clode, summarizing as they do the various epochs in the history of the corps. "Their origin has already been given, but the troops raised in Charles II.'s reign as part of the army were disbanded with it. In the year 1694, by Order in Council of the 22nd February, two regiments of Marines were raised, to be under the direction of the Admiralty, and under the command of the naval officers when afloat. Only one of the two regiments was ever to be on shore. While the Marines were afloat they were governed by the Navy Act, 13 Car. II., c. 29; on shore by the Mutiny Act of 8 and 9 William and Mary (c. 13, sec. 8), and later Acts, until a Marine Mutiny Act was passed for their government. The establishment of these regiments was looked upon with great jealousy, as being, in fact, an increase of the standing Army; indeed, the House of Commons voted the supply on a resolution "that they were to be employed in the service of the Navy only." Half-pay was granted to the officers by Council Order of 18th January, 1697.

"In 1702 the 30th, 31st, and 32nd Regiments of the line were formed, and served as Marine regiments. Their establishment was under the charge of the Secretary at War, and they were governed by Orders of Queen Anne of the 1st July, 1702. On the peace of Utrecht being proclaimed they were to be disbanded at the end of the year 1713.

"In the year 1739 the Marine force was again established. It was provided for in the Army Estimates until the year 1745; and by Royal Warrant of the 28th February, 1746—7 (under the countersign of Chesterfield), the Lords of the Admiralty were directed to take the immediate and entire command of all the Marine Regiments then raised, or thereafter to be raised, and to prepare and publish such rules and ordinances as were fit to be observed by them. At the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, in 1748, the force was totally disbanded.

"The Marine force on the present establishment dates from the year 1755. Commissions ceased to be purchasable, and the officers now rise to command by seniority. A Mutiny Act—28 Geo. II., c. 11—was passed for their government on land, the Act leaving them liable to the Navy Discipline Act while on board ship. When serving with the army, they rank between the 49th and 50th Regiments of the Line, and by Royal Order of the 29th April, 1802, they bear the style of the "Royal Marines." The corps is divided into Infantry and Artillery, the latter being formed under an Order in Council of the 18th August, 1804, by selection of the most intelligent and experienced men of the Infantry. The total number of both arms, as fixed by Order in Council of the 22nd October, 1859, was 16,986 (including commissioned and non-commissioned officers), but it has been reduced by subsequent Orders in Council."

A few years later this first-named Royal Warrant was acted on, and the year 1755 may, as has been said, be assigned as the commencement of the corps of Marines as at present constituted. And starting from that date we shall review, only too shortly, the deeds and triumphs of the corps.* But they can claim by inheritance a share in earlier triumphs than those that followed the warrant of George II. The Marines of that day had played no inconsiderable part in the capture and defence of Gibraltar in 1704, and gained therein "immortal glory." "Captain Fisher of that corps, with 17 men, attempted to check the advance of 500 Grenadiers of the enemy after the round tower had fallen into their hands. This gallant officer was taken prisoner, rescued, and again taken by the enemy, who, though ultimately repulsed, carried their prisoner into the Spanish lines."

In 1705—6 they took part in the bombardment of Ostend, and were with the troops which, under the chivalrous Peterborough, took Barcelona, and taught the Spaniards what English honour meant; in 1708 they took the well-laden galleons of Spain at Minorca; in 1719, under Lord Cobham, they helped to take Vigo, and with it booty

* In army precedence, as has been said, the Marines rank after the Princess Charlotte of Wales's Royal Berkshire Regiment, the 49th, and the 50th Foot.

valued at fourscore thousand pounds. Twenty years later the Marines played no inconsiderable part in the capture of Portobello, carrying the ramparts by assault, and forming *themselves* into a scaling ladder, whereby the summit might be reached.

At St. Lazar, in 1741, a thousand Marines formed part of General Guise's force, and at the storming, that splendid charge of the Grenadiers, before which the Spaniards were utterly demoralised, was led by Colonel Grant of the 5th Marines, who fell mortally wounded.

It was not long after the warrant of 1755 had been issued before the Marines had an opportunity of distinguishing themselves in some of the most important of the Indian wars. The eyes of England were straining towards those Eastern fields, where a handful of British warriors were overthrowing the dynasties of centuries, and founding the mighty Indian empire over which Her Majesty rules to-day.

Shortly after Colonel Coote had gained his victory at Wandewash, he was joined by a force of three hundred Marines under Major Monson, who before long effected the capture of Caricat.

Hannah Snell, who had served on board the *Swallow*, one of Admiral Boscawen's squadron, is said to have fought in the ranks at the siege of Cuddalore. "She behaved with conspicuous courage, and received a ball in the groin, which she herself extracted two days afterwards. Eleven other wounds in both legs rendered her removal to the hospital at Cuddalore absolutely necessary, and having returned home, her sex was not discovered until she obtained her discharge. She afterwards wore the Marine dress, and having presented a petition to H.R.H. the Duke of Cumberland, obtained a pension of £30 a year for life." She subsequently, it is said, owned a public-house at Wapping, where she "did her spiriting" clad in the uniform of the corps.

The Marines took part in the defeat of Thurot, the corsair; in the following year occurred the fighting at Belle Isle, for their conduct in which the Marines bear the laurel wreath. In May a formidable sortie was made by the enemy, who succeeded in making prisoners of General Crauford and two officers, and their onward course seemed for a time irresistible. "The contest remained doubtful until the arrival of a party of Marines under Captain David Hepburn, who drove them with the bayonet, and forced them to retire with considerable loss."

A few days later the Marines, under Captain Carruthers, stormed a strong redoubt of the enemy, and after a fierce bayonet struggle carried it, following up their success by driving the French from two more redoubts and forcing them to take refuge in the

citadel. Colonel McKenzie commanded the Marines on this occasion, and both he and Captain Murray, who greatly distinguished himself, were wounded. Amongst the names of men who did valiantly are those of Captain Carruthers and Captain Wright, and it was generally allowed that the high praise awarded to the corps for their conduct was more than justified. Praise from an enemy is praise indeed, and the references of the defeated French to the terrible "petits grenadiers," as they styled the Marines, bore testimony to the important part the corps played in the capture. They served in the Havannah and Manilla campaigns, and it is pleasant to record the fact that the booty taken was sufficient to give to the captains not less than "£65,053, to the lieutenants, £39,014, and to a private marine, £484." In 1775 the Marines were amongst the first corps engaged in the War of Independence. The first outbreak was at Lexington, a village near Concord, to which latter place Colonel Smith of the 10th had been dispatched with orders to destroy the magazines. He "had not marched far when it was found, by the firing of guns and ringing of bells, that the country was alarmed; and Major Pitcairne, of the Marines, with six light companies, was dispatched double quick to get possession of two bridges on different roads leading off from the opposite side of Concord. At five in the morning the Major entered Lexington and found the militia of the town under arms on the Green. 'Disperse, you rebels,' cried the Major, riding boldly forward; 'throw down your arms, and instantly disperse.' They obeyed with evident reluctance, but, as they did so, several muskets were fired at the troops from the neighbouring houses and from behind a wall. More than one man was wounded, and Major Pitcairne's horse was shot under him." The corps were actively engaged at Bunker's Hill, the first battalion being amongst the regiments ordered forward to storm the enemy's fortifications. Splendid though the victory was, taking into consideration all the surrounding circumstances, it was dearly purchased, and the Marines suffered very heavily; five officers—amongst whom was the gallant Pitcairne—and seventeen men were killed; four officers and fifty-seven men wounded. "The reputation of the Marines," writes their historian, "was never more nobly sustained than in this sanguinary contest. Their unshaken firmness was conspicuous, and the valour they displayed in closing with the enemy when some part of the attacking column wavered, gained them, not only the admiration of their comrades, but the commendation of their distinguished Chief." At Charlestown, again, they suffered severely, and again gave sterling proof of their valour and value. They fought at St. Lucia, in the action off the Doggerbank, and shared in the glories of Rodney's victories.

The year 1794 was a busy and glorious one for the corps. There was Martinique with its brilliant successes following fast one after the other, gained by fierce hand-to-hand fighting amidst its wild, luxuriant vegetation, so deathful with all its beauty; St. Lucia, outbidding the sister island in beauty, with its rocks "feathered from the clouds to the waves with evergreen foliage;" Guadaloupe, with its chequered history of gallant struggles and ultimate defeat. There was yet another battle fought that year, which, though a naval one, is yet one of the fairest flowers amidst the crowded blossoms of the Marines' chaplet—the "glorious first of June." In all of these were the Marines engaged; in all of these did they win meed of honour and glory.

As evidencing the unflinching loyalty of the Marines may be instanced their conduct in the troublous times of the Mutinies at the Nore and Spithead; though they were often outnumbered, though if any regiment ever had reason to complain of official coldness and disregard the Marines were that regiment, yet, when authority was contemned or threatened, the King's Government could always rely upon the Marines. Doubtless the task was bitter as it was desperate. The mutinous seamen were not only their comrades with whom they were linked by the bonds of danger and victory, but they were the invincible sailors of the British fleet, before whose fierce prowess and dash the mightiest nations had been taught to quail. And it was against these men, heroes of the age and their own companions, that, when loyalty demanded, the Marines stood forward with bayonet fixed and muskets loaded, to assert the rights of authority against rebellion. It is related of Captain David Wilson of the Marines that when the men of the *Agamemnon* mutinied and demanded of him the keys of the arm-chest, "the gallant veteran, finding himself unsupported by the captain of the ship, threw the keys overboard, telling the mutineers' delegates that if they particularly wanted them they might go after them." While on this subject—that of the loyalty of the Marines against disaffection—we may quote Mr. Davenant's account of the Mutiny in 1799 on board the *Impétueux* in Bantry Bay. "On Thursday, the 30th of May, at noon, Sir R. Pellew had gone—being engaged to dine with Sir Alan Gardner—to dress in his cabin, and had ordered the officer of the watch to call all hands at the usual time, one watch to clear hawse and the other two to wash decks. When the order was given it was obeyed by all the Marines but by very few of the seamen. A few moments afterwards signal was made to unmoor, whereupon cries of "No, no, no!" arose from the main hatchway, and the sailors pressed forward in a disorderly crowd, those in the rear encouraging the foremost with shouts of "Go on, go on!" The first lieutenant, Ross, and the officer of the watch, Lieutenant

Stokes, demanded the cause of their riotous behaviour, and were told after some hesitation that there was a letter. "Give it to me," said the lieutenant, "and I will deliver it to the captain." But a cry of "No, no, no!" was immediately raised. Lieutenant Ross then desired Mr. Stokes to inform the captain, upon which the mutineers shouted, "One and all! one and all!" At this moment Sir Edward, in his dressing-gown, appeared upon the quarter-deck, where upwards of two hundred and fifty seamen had collected. He was received with cries of "A boat, a boat!" His voice stilled the clamour, and in reply to his inquiries he was informed that they wished to send a letter to Lord Bridport complaining of tyranny and hard usage. Upon his undertaking to deliver it himself or send an officer with it, they shouted, "No, no—a boat of our own!" In vain he endeavoured to reason with them; some of the ringleaders exclaimed, with fearful oaths, they *would* have a boat. "You will, will you?" said Sir Edward, and whispering a brief order to Captain Boys of the Marines, he ran to the cabin for his sword. By the time he had returned, the Marines were drawn up with fixed bayonets on the poop; he immediately ordered them to clear the quarter-deck, a guard to be posted at various places, and the sentries to be doubled. Intimidated by their Commander's resolution, the mutineers threw themselves off the quarter-deck and ran down the hatchways, crying to their companions to douse all the lights and clear away the ladders. Swift as the hound upon the hare were Sir Edward and his officers, and before the confusion could be increased by darkness, seized the ringleaders and threw them into irons. The letter, an unsigned one, was now given up, and the ship's company returned to their duty quietly."

We must pass over several years, rich with the record of Cape St. Vincent and Camperdown, of Teneriffe and the Nile, and take up the history of the corps in 1799, when Sir Sidney Smith gave the world evidence of what a British officer can do against odds which to any other would prove irresistible. The Marines were represented in that gallant body of men who held Acre, and their historian gives a graphic account of their doings.

"General Berthier, who commanded a division of the enemy, affords the best testimony of the merits of the Marines upon this occasion, and we therefore, without comment, give an extract from a letter of that gallant officer, dated from the French camp:—

"On the 18th Germinal (7th of April) the enemy at break of day attacked our left and centre; each column was headed by British Marines belonging to the ships, and their colours were seen waving with those of the Djazzar, and the batteries were all

manned by Englishmen. The enemy attempted to surprise our advanced posts, but their design was seen through: we received them with a brisk fire from our parallels, and all that appeared were either killed or wounded. The enemy ultimately retired without gaining an inch towards destroying our works. The central column acted with more obstinacy, and their object was to penetrate to the entrance of our mine; they were commanded by Major Thomas Oldfield, who advanced boldly towards the entrance of the mine at the head of some of his intrepid countrymen. They attacked like heroes, and were received by heroes—death only checked their bold career; the remainder retreated, and took refuge in the fortress. The approaches of our parallels remained covered with the dead bodies of English and of Turks. The body of Major Oldfield was carried off by our Grenadiers, who brought him to headquarters, but he had expired before their arrival. His sword, to which he had done so much honour, was also honoured after his fall: it remains in the hands of one of our Grenadiers. He was buried amongst us, and has carried with him the esteem of the whole French army.'

"This eulogium from an enemy, and a soldier whose proud renown is associated with that of Napoleon, is the noblest epitaph that the brave could aspire to."

But the praise of Major Oldfield and his Marines was not to be left only to a chivalrous enemy. Sir Sidney Smith, at a meeting of the anniversary of the Naval Asylum, held on the 2nd of June, 1802, offered a tribute to the memory of this gallant soldier. After speaking of the many virtues of Captain Miller, Sir Sidney thus enlarges upon the merits of his departed friend, Major Oldfield:—

"The next is Major Oldfield, of the Marines. I will tell the company where the body of this brave man was contended for, and they will judge where and how he died. It was in a sortie of the garrison of St. Jean d'Acre, when attacked by General Bonaparte, that Major Oldfield, who commanded a column, was missing. On our troops advancing, he was found—his body was found—at the mouth of one of the enemy's mines, and at the foot of their works: our brave men hooked him by the neckcloth as he lay dead, to draw him off; the enemy at the same time pierced him with a halbert, and each party struggled for his body. The neckcloth gave way, and the enemy succeeded in dragging to their works this brave man; and here I must do them the justice which such gallant foes are justly entitled to: they buried him with all the honours of war!"

Another gallant deed of the same year is recorded by Captain Nicolas, and may well claim a notice here. Lemmerton, in West Friesland, which was held by 150 seamen and Marines under Captain Boorder, of the *Espiègle*, was attacked in the early

morning of the 11th of October by the advanced party of French and Batavians, consisting of an officer with thirty rank and file, who attempted to storm the North battery." The British soon got them between two fires, and so effectually surrounded them that they laid down their arms with the loss of two killed. The prisoners had scarcely been secured, when the main body, amounting to 670 men, attacked the British, who, after a contest of four hours and a half, routed the enemy in every direction, with the loss of five killed and nine wounded. The Marines continuing the pursuit, killed and wounded more than forty, and if the allied forces had not broken down a bridge in their retreat, they would have lost their colours and two field-pieces. Captain Boorder, in his official letter, says, "Lieutenants Wyburn, Howel, Higginson, and Gardner, of the Marines, behaved with honour to themselves and credit to their country, and their men distinguished themselves in the most gallant manner."

The Marines took part in the Battle of Copenhagen in 1801, and the same year shared in the victories gained in Egypt. When the troops arrived off Alexandria, with its old Pharos rising bleak and bare from the sea, a force of 600 Marines, under Colonel Walter Smith, were landed, and immediately entered into action. Admirably did they acquit themselves, but on this—as, unfortunately, on many a similar—occasion but few of the honours and rewards given freely enough to other regiments were bestowed upon the Marines. Some feeling was aroused, and representations made, with the gratifying result that a special compliment—that of the prefix "Royal" to their title—was accorded. Captain Nicolas thus expresses himself on the subject: "The distinguished services of the Marines, and their unshaken loyalty, had frequently obtained for them the public expression of their country's gratitude; but no particular mark of the royal favour was extended to the corps until the 29th of April, 1802, when the following gratifying communication was conveyed to their commandant by the Earl of St. Vincent:—

‘Admiralty Office, 29th April, 1802.

‘SIR,—The Earl of St. Vincent having signified to my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that His Majesty, in order to mark his royal approbation of the very meritorious conduct of the corps of Marines during the late war, has been graciously pleased to direct that in future the corps shall be styled the "Royal Marines:"

‘I have great satisfaction in obeying their Lordships' commands to communicate this intelligence to you, and in offering their Lordships' congratulations on this testi-

mony of the opinion His Majesty entertains of the very distinguished services of that part of his forces to which you belong.

‘ I am, Sir, &c., &c.,

(Signed) ‘ EVAN NEPEAN.

‘ Lieutenant-General Souter Johnstone,

‘ Commandant of the Marines.’ ”

As a consequence of the change in title the facings of the Marines were changed from white to the blue characteristic of “Royal” regiments, and the lace on the tunics from silver to gold. In November, 1803, Lieutenant Nicolls, R.M., greatly distinguished himself in an attack on a French vessel under the guns of the batteries of Monte Christo, a splendid service, in which he was desperately wounded. As usual, the chief share of the praise and rewards fell to the lot of another officer—not a Marine, and it was not till long after that the claims of Nicolls were recognised. Before he died, however, the gallant Lieutenant of Marines had risen to the rank of General Sir Edward Nicolls, K.C.B.

In 1804 the Royal Marine Artillery was constituted,* a corps which, though disbanded in 1832, with the exception of “a couple of companies to serve as a nucleus,” were the predecessors of the Royal Marine Artillery of our own day.

In 1804 was performed one of the most brilliant and daring feats recorded in that era of brave deeds—the capture and defence of the “Diamond Rock.” About half a mile from the shores of Cape Diamond rises the Rock, which for several months was borne upon the estimates and appeared in the Navy List as “His Majesty’s sloop of war *Diamond Rock*.” “It was a rough-looking place,” says a writer, “with little that was inviting about it—a great firm rock, the highest point of which might be something over five hundred feet above the level of the sea; the circumference of it less than a mile, and in its shape not at all unlike a haystack. On the west side there were bold rugged cliffs—precipitous, sheer up-and-down walls, seeming as though they would defy all approach to them; and the roar of the surf beating against the base of them was distinctly audible at the distance of a mile. Yet here was the only place where a landing could be effected. The other three sides of the Diamond Rock were simply inaccessible, presenting a perpendicular face from within a few feet of the summit. On the whole it looked uncommonly like a *noli me tangere* sort of place, reminding me of Lundy Island, in the British Channel, where, as old Holinshed quaintly says, ‘there is no entrance but for friends.’ ” †

* Blue uniform with scarlet facings.

† Davenant.

The position of this rock had given much annoyance to our cruisers, as it enabled the enemy's ships, by running in between it and the shore, to escape. It was resolved, therefore, to annex and fortify it, and Commodore Hood accordingly did so, placing on it one hundred and twenty men, chiefly Marines, under Lieutenant Maurice. "The camp—for it was more than anything else—was established at the top of the rock, in a little scoop or valley, where the only green things the place boasted, a grove of wild fig-trees, were situated. But before you could get to this some rough places had to be passed. Crannies where the stone had rotted away, or had yielded to the sea-water beating on it, had to be crawled through, and then the ledges of steep rocks, between which we afterwards made bridges of rafters, had to be clambered over." For five months the gallant little garrison held this miniature Gibraltar, working havoc with the enemy's ships—notably *La Belle Emélie*—till the French determined at all hazards to evict them, and accordingly in May of the same year five ships of war lay formal siege to the devoted band of Marines and seamen. They received a right British welcome, and, so far as the capture of H.M.S. *Diamond Rock* by a *coup de main* was possible, might be besieging it to this day. Unfortunately, however, provisions began to run short, and the greater part of the ammunition was spoiled, so Captain Maurice agreed to evacuate the rock on terms which reflect more honour on the garrison than many a victory. Captain Maurice and his Marines and seamen were to embark in their own boats, wearing their side arms, and were to row themselves to the French ships, till they reached which the British colours were to float undisturbed over the Rock. Moreover, they were not to be considered prisoners of war, but were to be sent under a flag of truce to Barbadoes. The Marines may well cherish the memory of their prowess at the Diamond Rock as one of the most brilliant actions which even they can boast.

Passing over Trafalgar and St. Domingo, victories which belong entirely to the naval service, we find the Marines in 1807 taking part in the bombardment of Cöpenhagen, an exploit which has before been fully described. In the same year Captain Brisbane, of the *Arethusa*, "put himself at the head of his Marines, mounted the walls of Fort Amsterdam, in Curaçoa, and presenting himself in person before the Dutch governor, demanded, sword in hand, the surrender of the island." The same year some Marines were brigaded under General Lumley in the attack upon Monte Video, and the gallant but unfortunate expedition against Buenos Ayres. In 1808 Lieutenant How, of the Marines, gained universal praise for his splendid defence of Fort Trinidad, and the following year the corps were represented in the victories and sufferings covered by the

name of "Walcheren." In 1810 Captains Snow and Stuart led two companies of the corps to attack the strong defences in Santa Maura. These defences consisted of "a rampart with a wet ditch and abattis in front, armed with four guns and manned by 500 infantry." The Greek regiments in our service refused to face the withering fire poured in by the defenders, but the other troops, led by the Marines, burst through with the bayonet, and drove the enemy helter-skelter into the castle. "As the column," writes Captain Nicholas, "advanced left in front, the Calabrian free corps became the leading division of the battalion under Major Clark; but at the first discharge of a well-directed fire of grape and musketry from the enemy the Calabrese instantly threw themselves on the ground, and remained immovable in spite of every effort to rally them and the indignant treatment they received from the Marines, who now, cheering, passed over their bodies, and dashing forward broke through the abattis; then, rushing into the intrenchments, pursued the enemy until their gallant progress was arrested by an order for them to fall back to the redoubts they had so nobly carried.

"The conduct of the Marines elicited the admiration of the army, and the following appeared in the Orders issued on the occasion:—

‘Headquarters, Santa Maura, 23rd March, 1810.

‘Parole Cephalonia.

‘Brigadier-General Oswald has to acknowledge the great gallantry displayed by the troops who accomplished the storming of three of the enemy's intrenched batteries. The intrepid manner in which the Royal Marines performed that service claims the highest admiration. He requests that Major Clark, who led them on, also Captains Snowe and Stewart, and the officers and non-commissioned officers, will be pleased to accept his tribute of approbation. He laments the brave officers and men lost on this occasion, but it is some consolation to think that their gallantry was rewarded by success.

(Signed) ‘A. Cust, A.A.G.’”

A few weeks later Lieutenants Moore and Brattle led their men to the capture of Grova, which was effected after inflicting two defeats upon the enemy; and in 1810 the corps played a conspicuous part in the subjection of the Isle of Bourbon. In 1811 the Royal Marine Artillery formed the chief part of the small force—not exceeding 350 men—which, under Captain Maurice, R.N., defended the important Isle of Anholt, in the Baltic, against an attack of some 1,600 of the enemy. With a loss to our men of

only two killed and twenty wounded, that of the Danes was prodigious. One lot of prisoners, which "were more numerous than the small garrison," were allowed to depart. When the fight was over three officers and nearly a hundred privates were found to have been killed; 'twenty-three wounded were taken into our hospital; sixteen officers and 504 rank and file were taken, with three pieces of cannon, 484 muskets, and 470 swords and other stores.'

The Marines fought at Washington and Bladensburg; under Captain Gordon a party of the corps destroyed Alexandria, on the Potomac; at Baltimore they were in both the right and the left brigade, and had their full share of the sharp fighting which culminated in so brilliant a victory. In 1816 the corps, both artillery and infantry, took a prominent part in the bombardment of Algiers, during which they suffered considerable loss. They fought at Navarino and in the first Chinese war; in the Syrian war two companies of Marines under Captain Childs were posted at Nahr-el-Kelb, while others were with the troops under Napier which operated against D'Jehaila. "The Marines advanced briskly to the assault . . . and reached within thirty yards of the tower, when a destructive fire was opened upon them from a crenelated outwork, having a deep ditch in the front, which was completely masked from the fire of the ships. Finding that his men were falling fast, that the wall of the castle was impracticable, that there was no gate accessible, and nothing but the muzzles of the enemy's muskets visible through the loopholes, Captain Robinson very judiciously drew his men off."—(*Report of Captain Martin to Sir Charles Napier*). The Marines were re-embarked, and shortly afterwards, under Captain Morrison and Captain Fegan, were busily engaged at Orna-gaeuan and Sidon. Captain Wylock, with a company of Marines, effected a brilliant lodgment in an adjoining fort, an operation in which Lieutenant Hoskin of the corps and many men were killed and wounded, while Captain Henderson at the head of the first battalion of the corps "was landed on the beach to the northward of Sidon, where the men quickly formed their ranks and advanced cheering to the walls." "I put myself at the head of the British Marines," wrote Sir Charles Napier, "and broke into the barracks. Captain Henderson and another party lodged themselves in a house above the barracks. This being done, I marched the battalion along the line wall to the upper gate, broke it open, and seized the castle." Though our force was only a thousand men, and the garrison three times that number, not a man of the latter escaped, while our loss was only thirty-seven, including one Marine officer killed. The concluding remarks of Sir Charles Napier were as follows: "In taking a town by storm much confusion necessarily arises,

accompanied by plunder and other barbarities, but to the honour of our Marines, the Austrians, and the Turks, I believe there never was an occasion where less blood was spilt, or disorder easier put an end to." After the fall of Acre two hundred and fifty men of the Marines, under Lieutenant-Colonel Walker, remained to protect the town. In 1846 they were engaged in the war in New Zealand, and in 1850 in Kafirland. In 1852 they served in Burmah, capturing the Pagoda at Dalha, and being actively engaged at Pegu and Prome, the latter place, indeed, being practically taken by the Marines single-handed. In the Crimean War the Marine Brigade rendered most efficient service. Some five thousand men were landed shortly after the battle of Alma, and throughout the protracted siege were active, *more suo*, wherever hard work was to be done. Many were the instances of individual valour recorded of the Royal Marines.

"Bombardier Thomas Wilkinson, Royal Marine Artillery, was one of a detachment which had been opposed at Balaklava. Captain Alexander and Lieutenant Gull, and fifty men, among whom was Wilkinson, volunteered for the trenches, and on the 5th of June began to do duty in the batteries. On the very first day Wilkinson attracted the attention of the officer commanding the artillery in the right attack by his gallantry in repairing the parapet with sandbags under a heavy fire. The officer in question specially reported this man's gallantry, and he in consequence received the Victoria Cross."

At Inkerman two companies of the Marines were present, and Corporal John Prettyjohn won the Victoria Cross for conspicuous gallantry, "placing himself in an advanced position and shooting four Russians." At Viborg, in July, 1854, Lieutenant Dowell, R.M.A., earned the same pre-eminent distinction for rescuing, under a heavy fire of grape and musketry, some of the crew of a cutter whose magazine had exploded. After placing the men in safety he returned and brought the disabled boat out from under a battery.

The Marines were employed at the bombardment of Sweaborg, respecting which it is recorded that "the duty and conduct of every officer and man was most arduous and meritorious—none more so, perhaps, than those of the Royal Marine Artillery." At Kinburn the Royal Marines formed, with the 63rd Regiment, the Second Brigade, and with the capture of that bravely defended fortress ended their achievements in the Crimea.

The war in China afforded fresh opportunity for the Marines. A wing of the corps was amongst the troops under Brigadier Reeves landed to occupy Tanghai, and

afterwards saw plenty of fighting before Sinho. In the attack upon the Takoo Forts, one detachment of the Marines was under Colonel Gaseoigne, and "another detachment of the same gallant corps," under Colonel Travers, carried a pontoon for the passage of the wet ditches. The mandarin in command of the first fort was pistolled by Captain Prynne of the Marines; and at Kaowle, Yon-chaiwei, Tientsin, and Peking the corps shared, with the others of her Majesty's regiments, in the credit of the successful enterprise. The Marines were amongst the troops engaged in New Zealand in 1860 to 1863, where, at Mangatawhiri and the Gate Pah, they rendered signal service, Lieut. Gardiner and Gunner Baker, both of the R.M.A., particularly distinguishing themselves.

They were in Abyssinia in 1867; their next service of importance being with the expedition to Ashantee in 1873. In June, at the very nick of time, a detachment of the corps, numbering about one hundred and ten men, under Colonel Festing, R.M.A., arrived at Elmina, and five days later repelled, with the aid of some sailors, a determined attack made by some two thousand of the enemy. But the climate proved so fatal to the gallant Marines that they had, "with scarcely an exception, to be invalided and sent home," their place, however, being supplied by another detachment of one hundred and fifty men.* In October war began in earnest, and though but a few Marines were able to be attached to Sir Garnet Wolseley's force, their services were throughout of the greatest value.

"The force of Sir Garnet, as given in his despatch, consisted of only 29 blue-jackets, with one 7-pound gun; one rocket-trough; 20 Royal Marine Artillery; 129 Royal Marine Light Infantry; 205 of the 2nd West India Regiment; 126 Houssas; 10 armed Police, 30 axe men and 270 carriers. The Royal Marines were now thrown out in extended order, and the forward movement began again. Suddenly there was heard a single shot, followed by a heavy fire of musketry, mingled with wild yells on one side and cheers on the other. 'Steady, Marines!' shouted their commander; 'don't throw away a shot, my lads, and don't fire at random. Take ground to the left; get the steel gun on its carriage, and bring it to the front.' At this time a wild and continuous fire was flashing on all sides. On our left was a grassy plateau, with a thick wood distant three hundred yards. In our front the ground fell and was covered with low bush, breast-high. The din was deafening. Captain Fremantle, with the steel gun, the seamen, and some rockets, now assailed

* Lieutenant H. Earle, R.M.L.I., was sent as an envoy to the King of Dekra.

the wood on our left front, so as to turn the enemy's position. Captain Crease with the Marine Artillery, took it on the other flank.

"After a short halt the troops advanced again, and after a two hours' march reached another village, named Amguana, which was found to be abandoned and was instantly destroyed. The march lay then along the beach, so Sir Garnet was now joined by some seamen and Marines from the *Decoy*, under Captain Luxmoore of the *Argus*, the same officer who had been wounded on the Prah. He brought with him a case of claret for the thirsty Marines, and 'those who say the British soldier will not drink claret should have seen the pleasure with which these twenty men drank their allowance. Ten minutes' halt and they marched on like new men.'" Not long afterwards 150 Marines under Captain Allunt were detailed for an expedition into the bush, Colonel Festing being in command of a force which had some sharp fighting at Dunquah, in which he was wounded. Under Major Russell the Marines had some very severe fighting at a place called Abracampa, which was attacked by a force of at least 10,000 of the enemy. The church was held by the Marines and seamen, and their well-directed fire successfully kept the ferocious foe in check. But the latter were speedily reinforced and the little garrison began to grow faint from continuous watching, and to wonder when relief would arrive. It arrived soon, however; Sir Garnet, with a force of about 650, including some Marines, marched to the rescue and soon drove off the besiegers. In his report he refers in eulogistic terms to "the admirable conduct of Major Russell and the officers under his orders, who, with only fifty Marines in addition to native levies, held the town against numbers at least twentyfold, during two most fatiguing days and nights, throughout which time none of them could rest for a moment." Reinforcements arrived from England and the march to Coomassie began, and here occurs another instance of the want of recognition of the Marines before referred to. "Some soreness, we are told, was felt in England at so little mention being made of the Royal Marines, but they were only eighty in number, and shared in the work of the Naval Brigade."—(*Grant*). They fought at Amoafu, charged in after the gallant Gifford at Bequah, and with the 42nd were in the rear on the march to the Ordah. Of the praise which was bestowed by sovereign and country on the brave troops that had fought so well in Ashantee, none was better earned than that accorded to the Royal Marines.

Six years after the salutary lesson taught to King Koffee, we find the Royal Marines engaged in the sternest warfare in South Africa. Here they were in the Naval Brigade of the First Column, commanded by Colonel Pearson, and were the first troops to cross

the Tugela when war was decided on. They fought at Inyezane, and then under Pearson occupied Etschowe. Their position here, as has before been mentioned, soon became that of a blockaded force, and to the Marines was confided the charge of the rocket tubes, a most important weapon when dealing with barbarous foes. Marines were, too, in the divisions under Low and Pemberton that marched to the relief of the beleaguered garrison, and fought at Ghingilovo. Egypt has been the latest field on which the gallantry of the Royal Marines has been displayed. Alexandria, Kassassin, Tel-el-Kebir, Suakim, El Teb, Tamai, Hasheen, Abu Klea, the Nile—each of these names may be claimed as a “distinction” included in their globe. At the end of July, seven companies, numbering a thousand strong, under Colonel Tuson, took part in a reconnaissance in force made by Sir Archibald Alison. “The Marines crossed from the railway to an embankment of the canal which was lined by the enemy, but the Marines fixed bayonets and dashed at them with a rush. . . . Nothing could have been finer than the charge of the Marines, and no troops could have stood a determined attack of this kind.” About the same time Major Phillips, with 200 of the corps, made a raid on Mex, from which they speedily dislodged the enemy. At Mahuta the Royal Marine Artillery did admirable service with the loss of only one man, and on the following day 400 of them were with Graham in his advanced position at Kassassin Loek, a battalion of the infantry remaining at Mahsameh. In the action of the 28th of August the Marine Artillery were posted on the southern bank, where they encountered many attacks; which, however, were “always hurled back by that noble corps.” In General Graham’s dispatch he refers in high terms to the conduct of Captain Tucker: “Near the right of our position a Krupp gun, taken from the enemy at Mahsameh, had been mounted on a railway truck, and was being worked by a gun detachment of the Royal Marine Artillery under Captain Tucker. This gun was admirably served, and did great execution amongst the enemy. As the other guns had to cease firing for want of ammunition, Captain Tucker’s gun became a target for the enemy’s artillery, and I counted salvoes of four guns opening on him at once with shot and shrapnel; but although everything around and in the line was hit, not a man of the detachment was touched, and this gun continued to fire to the end, expending ninety-three rounds.” Nor were the infantry behind their brethren of the artillery that day. They it was who led—about the same time that Drury Lowe made his memorable cavalry charge—the advance against the enemy, who melted away before them, “only one attempt being made at a stand, which broke at the first volley from the Royal Marines.” In the

second engagement at Kassassin the Royal Marines may almost claim to have been the heroes of the day. They were stationed between the King's Royal Rifles and the 84th, and two of the three guns taken from the enemy were captured by the Royal Marines. At Tel-el-Kebir they were in Graham's Brigade under Colonel Howard Jones.

"While the Brigade, of which they formed part, deployed into line, a continuous fire of shot and shell was poured into it. As soon as the brigade formation was complete, Colonel Jones formed the Marines for "attack" by sending forward three companies in fighting line, with three in support, and two in reserve, and as the first of these in extended order approached the position they found themselves destitute of all cover, while under a fire that every moment increased in fury and intensity.

"Yet the marines pressed forward up the slope of the glaeis, reserving their fire, as ordered, until within about one hundred and fifty yards of the first ditch, when, fixing bayonets, the fighting line being reinforced by its supports and by the reserves under Lieutenant-Colonel Graham, the whole worked their way by a succession of impetuous rushes, in spite of a terrific fire of cannon and musketry, to the summit of the works and, with loud cheers, threw themselves into the ditch, and dashing up the slope of the nine-foot parapet, met the foe in a close hand-to-hand fight with but and bayonet. This lasted but a short time, as the Egyptians in that quarter broke and fled in all directions. The Marines 'followed them up for a distance of about four miles, until they came to Arabi's head-quarter camp at Tel-el-Kebir. This they found standing, but evacuated, it having evidently been left in haste, as everything appeared in disorder. Here they were ordered to halt and occupy some of the deserted tents.' The casualties among the Marines were very severe; amongst them 'Major Strong, who was shot through the heart while most gallantly leading his fighting line up the glaeis, within twenty yards of the enemy; Captain Wardell, one of the most valuable and efficient officers in the battalion, was also killed, being shot through the head close in front of the parapet while cheering on his men.'"

The official records of their casualties that day put them at "two officers and three non-commissioned officers and men killed; one officer and fifty-three non-commissioned officers and men wounded." Captain Luke of the corps splendidly avenged the death of Captain Wardell. He noted the Egyptian who had shot him, and watching his opportunity, singled him out, and "by one stroke severed his head from his body."

When war again broke out they were again employed, and at El Teb were in the Second Brigade, being on the left of the advance. At Tamai the whole shock of the fierce rush

fell upon the Marines and the 65th; at Abu Klea they were on the right face of the square; they were with the force in front of Metemneh when Stewart fell. At Abu Uru they shared with the Guards the honour of holding the front face; at Metemneh, on the 21st of January, Major Poe of the R.M. Light Infantry was amongst the wounded. At Hasheen the Marines (with whom were the Berkshire Regiment) were first dispatched against the enemy; they were the first to reach the eminence, and "by a well-directed fire on the enemy, covered the advance of their companions." "The Marines," we read, "elicited loud applause from the Cavalry for the splendid manner in which they attacked the enemy, acting with independent judgment, yet under the control of the most perfect discipline." In the attack on M'Neill's Zeriba, on the 23rd March, 1885, they were again conspicuous for their courage and calmness, and received ungrudging praise for their conduct in this, the last of the military operations which come under our notice. As is well known, our force was completely taken by surprise; before our men knew that an enemy was near they were yelling and shouting in their midst. A correspondent's letter gives a vivid picture of the part taken in that wild hour by the Marines. "I was just on the edge of the Marines' square and was caught in the storm—a hissing, yelling, roaring, and fantastic-looking sea of black forms; the furious enemy in overwhelming force. Then came that frightful stampede of horses, camels, mules, in one struggling, screeching, helpless and confused mass. Regaining my feet, I found myself in the Marines' square. Panic, even in those few moments, seemed to have disappeared, and the brave fellows were firing steadily and well." Some sixty Arabs managed, in the first fierce rush, to get within the Marines' square, but—not one of them got out again. Calmly, as those who were masters even of that terrible position, did the Marines receive the hideous charge. There was no panic, no hurry. Each man knew his duty and did it. Eight marines were killed and twelve wounded in this untoward but brilliant encounter, which closes for the present the long list of the gallant services of the Royal Marines.

A short glance should be given to one or two of the most important of the "Departments" connected with the army.

ARMY CHAPLAINS* may be said to date officially from 1662, though previous to that

* Chaplains wear a black single-breasted frock-coat with standing collar, with the badges of their rank on the collar; a forage cap of black cloth, with black patent leather drooping peak, ornamented with black embroidery; black leather gloves.

date the spiritual needs of the Royal Forces were more or less recognised, and with most of the armies which have made our country what it is were to be found

“ Pious men, whom duty brought
To dubious verge of battle fought,
To shrive the dying, bless the dead.”

Clode remarks upon the remarkable omission from the Prayer-book of any service or office for the army, pointing out that in this respect the navy is better provided for. His explanation is as follows: “ Looking at the feeling of all classes of the people towards the army at the period of the last revision of the Liturgy, it need not be a matter of surprise that the clergy did not see fit to recognise the military forces of the Crown as the chief visible strength of the kingdom.” The Articles of War of 1662—3, however, rendered it incumbent upon every chaplain to read the Common Prayers to the soldiers under his charge, “ and to preach to them as often as with convenience shall be thought fit.” From the year 1662 to 1796 every regiment had a chaplain appointed by the Sovereign’s commission, and, indeed, a chaplain may be said to have “ formed as much part of the establishment as a field officer.” Stringent regulations, moreover, were from time to time made with a view to preventing, either by the chaplain or those committed to his cure, the neglect of the prescribed religious observances. During Marlborough’s wars frequent mention is made of the presence of chaplains with the troops, and on more than one occasion their services are referred to in terms of praise. The laxity, however, which characterized the Church in the eighteenth century seems to have extended to the army chaplains; a commission on military matters which sat early in the present century reported that the appointment had gradually become “ apparently a sinecure,” that the duties were sublet, and when in 1793 “ an army was sent from this kingdom to Flanders, there was only one regimental chaplain present with his corps; the army was, however, accompanied by four or five other clergymen who acted as deputies to their respective employers.” In the expedition destined for the West Indies under Sir R. Abercromby no chaplain put in an appearance, despite the General’s orders requiring the personal attendance of the chaplains of all the regiments under his command. This extraordinary omission was due, it is said, to an implied understanding that they were to be exempt from personal service. The first Chaplain-General, the Rev. John Gamble, was appointed in 1796, when a determined effort was made to correct the abuses which had crept into the department; regimental chaplains were discontinued, and arrangements made for utilising the services of the parochial clergy for troops in barracks. Still

matters were not satisfactory ; in 1806 the Duke of York “noticed with much concern that . . . Sir James Craig embarked in command of a corps of about 4,000 men with one chaplain ; Lord Cathcart embarked with a corps of 14,000 men with one chaplain ; and it appears that Sir David Baird’s corps, consisting of nearly 4,600 men, was actually unattended by any clerical officer of any description.” Later on there was an entire absence of the clerical element in the armies under Generals Auchmuty and Crawford, and in those under General Fraser, General Beresford, and Sir John Moore ; while Lord Cathcart’s expedition against Zealand had but one chaplain for the 14,000 men of which it was composed. For a time matters mended ; the termination of the long war with France once more brought the soldier within the purview of the parochial clergy, and in 1829 the office of Chaplain-General was abolished ; to be revived, however, seventeen years later. From that date to the present the Army Chaplain Department has been the object of increased attention ; the system adopted has worked well, and there are not a few instances recorded where, in the exercise of their spiritual functions, army chaplains have displayed heroism and courage which has received and deserved the most honourable recognition. One at least—the Rev. J. W. Adams—is amongst the wearers of the Victoria Cross, while another, the Rev. R. Collins, R.C. Chaplain with the forces in Egypt, should, many think, be also included in that “golden book” of honour.

The exploits of Mr. Adams are thus described in “The Victoria Cross in Afghanistan” :—

“In the midst of the turmoil and confusion around, Sir Frederick Roberts remained cool, and momentarily gave rapid orders to stem the living torrent that was rushing towards him. Now he witnessed that which caused him afterwards to make a special report of the circumstance. A man in black close-fitting coat, having on his head a helmet, yet with a white band around his throat, was near him—not a fighting soldier it was evident. He was a clergyman, a chaplain attached to the British force. He was the Rev. J. W. Adams. This Christian gentleman threw himself from his horse to help a wounded man of the 9th Lancers, whom he saw staggering towards him. The horse, alarmed at the struggling around him, started back, broke away, and was lost. The courageous clergyman helped forward the wounded man to further assistance, then made his way back on foot. He reached a deep nullah or water-course. He perceived at its bottom that which called for instant action ; there lay two horses on their backs, with their riders underneath in the water drowning. The horses were struggling and

lashing out to get free, rolling upon the men under them at every movement. Down to the bottom and up to the waist in water rushed the gallant chaplain. He seized the reins of the nearest animal, and with Herculean strength pulled him off his prostrate rider, who, half stunned and suffocated, yet managed to gain the bank. Again the clergyman turned and repeated his deed for the remaining trooper. Both men were assisted not a moment too soon, for numbers of Afghans running up barely gave the brave chaplain time to get away. He had saved the lives of two men and prevented their being cut to pieces by the advancing enemy. This, too, at the imminent peril of his own life. The rules for granting the Victoria Cross were altered in his favour, and he was recently gazetted to his, indeed, well-merited reward.”*

Another instance of gallant Christian work amidst the stress of battle is afforded by the account of Mr. Gordon's behaviour during the sortie from Kandahar; though, alas, in his case the record has to state that “a brave man was killed while in the performance of his self-imposed duties during the sortie from Kandahar on the 15th of August, 1879, at the moment, indeed, in which he was performing an act of noble devotion. This man's name was the Rev. G. M. Gordon, of the Church Missionary Society, who was mortally wounded whilst attending to the men under a heavy fire. Here is what was said of this excellent man by General Primrose in the dry details of military dispatches:—‘I take this opportunity of paying my small tribute of admiration to a man who, by his kindness and gentleness, had endeared himself to the whole force, and who, in the end, died administering to their wants.’”

Amongst the numerous other instances which might be quoted, we will take the one before referred to from the last Egyptian War:—

“Conspicuous in one of the improvised squares—at Hasheen—were the figures of the Rev. Reginald Collins (Roman Catholic chaplain) and Major Alston fighting back to back, ‘the reverend combatant having seized the nearest available weapon, a revolver, which he wielded as if to the manner born.’ At this time one of the native regiments became somewhat unsteady and wild in their firing, to the peril of the little square under Major Alston. On this the Rev. Mr. Collins gallantly offered to cross the bullet-swept ground that intervened, and convey the Major's orders to cease firing. Stepping forward, calm and collected in demeanour, the chaplain walked, his life in his hands, across to the Indians, to whom he gave the necessary orders, and then returned as calmly to the little square which he had just left. His reception must have been some com-

* A short reference to this incident is made in Vol. I. p. 75.

pensation for the dreadful risk he had run. The men, struck with his heroism, raised cheer after cheer, and placing their helmets on their bayonets, waved them frantically in their enthusiasm."

THE ARMY MEDICAL DEPARTMENT* has a very ancient lineage. Surgeon-Major Gore in his interesting work says, "The earliest notice of army surgeons occurs in the year 1223, the commencement of the reign of Henry III., shortly before he led his army to France to attempt the reconquest of Normandy. It was in the form of a recommendation from the Chief Justice to the Bishop of Chichester of 'one Master Thomas, an army surgeon, who knew how to cure wounds, a science particularly useful in the siege of castles;' but it was not till two reigns afterwards, *tempus* 15 Edward II., A.D. 1322, that paid medical officers to attend on the army are mentioned in the wardrobe accounts of that monarch." "So early as the reign of Edward II.," says another writer, "we find a chirurgion for every 1,900 men. His pay was fourpence per diem. Henry V. had one surgeon and twelve assistants with his army, and they rank thus in his military code: 'Soldiers, shoemakers, taylors, barbers, physicians, and washerwomen.'"

From that time to the present every British army has been attended, with more or less sufficiency, by trained medical men, the service receiving considerable impetus and encouragement from the ill-fated Charles I. It is beyond our province to follow in any detail the development of the service, interesting though the review of the history would be. "The present Army Medical Department," says Archer, "must be traced from the reign of Charles II., when the nucleus of a standing army was established." Very curious are some of the *notabilia* gathered together by Gore; amongst others may be instanced the following prescription—somewhat reminding us of the "treatment" adopted in one of Hawley Smart's novels, by the cheery doctor to the hipped and mount-less young officer—sent to General de Ginkle by Sir Patrick Dun. "Chester ale, claret, potted chicken, and geese. This is the physic I advise you to take. I hope it will not be nauseous or disagreeable to the stomach. A little to be taken on a march."

During the War of Independence Dr. Jackson (Frazer's Highlanders) greatly distinguished himself, remaining with the wounded; in default of dressings for them he

* The special regimental badge of the Medical Staff Corps is the Geneva Cross. The uniform is blue with black facings and scarlet shoulder knots. The medical officers attached to the Household Cavalry or Foot Guards wear the uniform of the corresponding rank of combatant officers, substituting cocked hat for helmet or bearskin.

disrobed himself of his only shirt and tore it into bandages, his noble conduct so greatly pleasing the American General that when the British wounded could be exchanged he was sent back with them, no parole being required nor exchange demanded. During the Peninsular War Lord Wellington referred in terms of the warmest praise to the courage and devotion of the Medical Staff, and that such praise was fairly earned may be gathered from the following fact recorded by Napier: "During the ten months from the siege of Burgos to the Battle of Vittoria inclusive, the total number of sick and wounded which passed through the hospitals was 95,348. By the unremitting attention of Sir James McGregor, and the medical staff under his orders, the army took the field preparatory to the battle with a sick list under 5,000." During the Crimean War the principal medical officer was Sir John Hall, of whom Lord Raglan writes (after the Alma): "Dr. Hall was in the field the whole time and merits my approbation for his exertion in discharging his onerous duties." The action of Surgeon Wilson of the 9th Hussars in organizing the rescue party which saved the life of the Duke of Cambridge has been before noticed; Surgeons Mowat, Sylvester, and Hales gained the Victoria Cross; Surgeon O'Callaghan of the 62nd was amongst the foremost and bravest at the Redan. During the Mutiny five medical officers earned the Victoria Cross—Surgeon Reade, Surgeon M'Master, Surgeon Gee, Surgeon A. D. Home, and Surgeon Bradshaw; Hartley, McCrea, Douglas, and Reynolds are also amongst those who have earned the same incomparable distinction; but the names of all of the Medical Staff who have gained fame for themselves by acts of courage and humanity would make too long a list to permit of their insertion. We may, however, mention Surgeons Temple and Manley, who, in the New Zealand War, so pre-eminently distinguished themselves. At the Pah of Rangiriri, where Captain Mereer was so desperately wounded, "Assistant-Surgeon William Temple, Royal Artillery, seeing his friend rolling on the ground in agony, was anxious to take assistance to him and the numerous wounded. It was a service of the utmost peril, entailing almost certain death. The spot where Mereer and his wounded comrades lay was close to the Pah, and the defenders of the latter had concentrated a cross fire on the place in order to forbid approach. First one soldier, then another, advanced on the errand of mercy; but one after another was shot down as he drew near. Then, heedless of his own life, sprang forward William Temple. His progress was watched with breathless anxiety. It seemed impossible that he could escape. When he reached the spot which had proved so fatal to his predecessors, the enemy's fire was redoubled, and the gallant surgeon was enveloped in smoke. Many

must have thought that it was his winding sheet; but no, when the thick white cloud cleared away Temple was seen, apparently unhurt, leaning over Mercer and assiduously busied in the attempt to soothe his agony. Fortune favours the brave, it is said; and it certainly did so on this occasion. Instinctively he had stooped when the Maories had fired, and their bullets had whistled harmlessly over his head. When once by Mercer's side he was perhaps too close to the Pah to be hit. At all events, throughout that afternoon spent in tending not only Mercer, but the other wounded men who lay in clusters almost, as it were, under the muzzles of the enemy's muskets, he was untouched.

"Dr. Manley was present at the assault and capture of four Pahs, but it was on the occasion of a serious disaster that he won the Victoria Cross. The Maories had constructed a strong stockaded work at Tauranga, called the 'Gate Pah.' It was situated on a narrow strip of land connecting a peninsula with the mainland, and on each side of the Pah was a swamp extending to the sea. It was thought only possible to attack it in front.

"Commander Hay was one of the first to fall, mortally wounded. Samuel Mitchell, captain of the foretop of H.M.S. *Harrier*, casting aside all thoughts of personal safety, raised Commander Hay in his arms, and, under a heavy fire, carried him out of the Pah. There he met Dr. Manley, who had volunteered to accompany the storming party, and who, notwithstanding the panic, confusion, and terror which prevailed on every side, calmly dressed Commander Hay's wound, and then entered the Pah to see if there were any more wounded whom he could succour. It is said that he was one of the last officers to leave the Pah. Throughout that sad evening his efforts were to alleviate suffering where necessary, and Sir William Wiseman, commanding the Naval Brigade, reported that he 'ministered to the wants of the wounded and dying amid the bullets of the enemy with as much *sang froid* as if he had been performing an operation in St. George's Hospital.' He subsequently nobly justified his right to the Victoria Cross. Before leaving New Zealand he happened to be present during the disembarkation of some artillery in the Waitotara River. As he was quitting the steamer a gunner fell overboard. The man was in imminent danger of being drowned, but Dr. Manley promptly sprang into the water and rescued him. For this feat he was awarded the bronze medal of the Royal Humane Society." Nor must Lance-Corporal John Farmer be forgotten, who, during the engagement with the Boers at the Majuba Mountain on the 25th February, 1881, "showed a spirit of self-abnegation and an example of cool

courage which cannot be too highly recommended. While the Boers closed with the British troops near the wells Corporal Farmer held a white flag over the wounded, and when the arm holding the flag was shot through he called out that he had 'another.' He then raised the flag with the other arm, and continued to do so until that also was pierced with a bullet."

Regimental surgeons have recently ceased to exist, a medical staff being attached to every expedition. Very considerable feeling was excited at the change, into the merits or demerits of which we do not propose to enter. "Although," says Archer, "no longer attached to regiments as formerly, when they proved a very valuable element in promoting harmony, and tempering when absolutely necessary—a privilege never abused—the severity of discipline in cases where their peculiar position enabled them to do so with advantage to the service—the medical officers are everywhere popular."

THE ARMY SERVICE CORPS* is the present representative of organizations known as the Land Transport Corps, the Military Train, the Control Department, and the Commissariat and Transport Department. These again at various times had subdivisions, and it is beyond the scope of the present work to trace minutely the various devolutions and absorptions which from time to time have taken place, inasmuch as to do so would demand considerable space, without—except to those peculiarly interested—any counterbalancing degree of interest. The regulation of many of the matters now falling within the province of the Army Service Corps was originally in the hands of civilians appointed by the Treasury, but in 1858 the "Commissariat" became endowed with a military character. In 1861 the control of the Military Stores was in a like manner transferred from the civil to the military management, and the ORDNANCE STORE DEPARTMENT† of to-day is the representative of the former Military Store Department. During the Peninsular War there was a Waggon Corps which was subsequently disbanded, and in 1854 was formed the Land Transport Corps, which three years later was named the Military Train. This body rendered sterling service during the Crimea, the Mutiny, and the war in China, and was entitled to the distinctions "Lucknow," "Taku Forts," "Pekin."

"During the India Mutiny," says a writer, "the Military Train were employed as

* The Army Service Corps have a blue uniform with white facings and white shoulder cords; white and blue band on cap.

† The uniform of the Ordnance Store Department is blue, with facings and edgings of scarlet, buff and scarlet (for officers, gold), lace band on cap and the letters O. S. C. in brass on the shoulder straps.

cavalry, and in that capacity did excellent service on the 15th April, 1858, during the pursuit of Koer Singh's army from Azimghur. After the enemy had been driven from their position on that day, a squadron of the 3rd Sikh Cavalry, a squadron of the Military Train, and two horse-artillery guns were sent across in pursuit. They soon came up with the rebels, who, driven to desperation and in superior numbers, fought desperately. Lieutenant Hamilton, commanding the Sikhs, was almost immediately wounded, unhorsed, and surrounded by rebels cutting at him as he lay on the ground. Two brave fellows, Michael Murphy and Samuel Morley, of the Military Train, hastened to his assistance. Murphy cut down several of his opponents, but, though wounded himself, he stuck to Hamilton's side. He was aided by Morley. That man's horse had just been killed under him, but he hastened on foot to Murphy's side, cut down a Sepoy, and fought over Hamilton's body till other men came to his aid. Both obtained the Victoria Cross."

In 1870 the Military Train was abolished and a "Control Department" was formed, which included a "Purveyor's Department," "Commissariat Department," "Commissariat Staff Corps," "Military Store Department," and "Military Store Staff Corps," which were all grouped together under the "Supply and Transport Sub-Department." Four years later this Sub-Department was re-named the Army Transport Corps. Subsequent changes have since been made, but the title of the "Army Service Corps" is that given in the Army List.

There are besides, the ORDNANCE STORE CORPS, taking the place of the "Department" similarly named, and the ARMY PAY DEPARTMENT, the latter taking the duties of the Pay Sub-Department formed in 1876. There are also the ARMY SCHOOLS DEPARTMENT* and MILITARY PRISONS DEPARTMENT,* which do not call for any detailed notice.

We now come to a regiment which may be described as the first of the Auxiliary Forces of the Crown, the HONOURABLE ARTILLERY COMPANY OF LONDON.† It is scarcely possible to name a military body whose history, from its lineage and traditions, appeals with greater force and fascination to all subjects of the British Crown. We might indeed, without incurring any grave charge of undue hyperbole, go further and say that

* Uniform blue with scarlet facings.

† The uniform for the Cavalry is a blue hussar uniform; for the Artillery blue with scarlet facings; for the Infantry, scarlet with blue facings and bearskin cap—the chief distinction from the Grenadier Guards being silver lace instead of gold. The mottoes are *Arma pacis pulchra* and *Dieu et mon Droit*. The crest is an elaborate one, the "supporters" being a pikeman and musketeer.

the interest attaching to the Honourable Artillery Company exceeds the limits of merely national feeling, and becomes European if not universal in its stretch. For there is little doubt that, to use the words of its most recent ehronicler,* “the antiquity of the Honourable Artillery Company is unequalled by any other military body throughout the world.” In the days of the Red King, when

“The ways were filled with rapine,”

and the struggling, yet even then important, eommerce of the empire eity of London was threatened by free lances, or, less euphoniously, by robbers and freebooters, an “armed company” of citizens was formed to protect lives and property. Previous to this these prototypes of the military “nation of shopkeepers” had given stern proof that they could wield other weapons than yard measures or weaver’s bats. Under Ethelred, son-in-law of Alfred the Great, they had stormed the Danes in their castle of Benfleet; in the following reign they again and again hurled back the same fieree adversaries from their walls. During the last reign of Edmund Irouside they thrice drove back the forces of the conquering Canute. Even the great Conqueror himself, when the arrow at Sanguelae had seemed to place England at his mercy, hesitated to enter London till intrigue had disarmed its sturdy populaee.

As at present constituted the Honourable Artillery Company date from the reign of Henry VIII.† The bluff monarch was fully conscious of the value of the citizens of London as fighting material. In those days invasion by a foe was by no means deemed unlikely, and he set himself to establish such a force as should hold London free from danger. An Act was therefore passed, the preamble of which will explain its object.

“The Kyng our Sovereign Lord, callyng to his most noble and gracious remembrance that by the feate and exercise of the subjecttes of this his realme in shotying in long bowes, there hath contynually growen and been within the same grete nombre and multittude of good arehers, which hath not oonly defended this realme and the subjecttes thereof against the eruell malice and danger of their owteward enemys in tyme heretofore passed, but also with litell nombre and puyssanee in regarde have done many notable actes and discomfetures of warre against the infidelis and other. And furthermore subdued and reduced dyverse and many regyons and countrees to their due obeysaunce to the grete honour, fame, and suertie of this realme, and subjeet and to the terrible drede

* Captain Woolmer Williams.

† 1537.

and fere of all strange nacions any thyng to attempte or do to the hurte or damage of theyme or any of them."

"At the time," says Major Raikes, "of the passing of this Act, the old Artillery Ground of London, upon which the City Butts were erected, stood on the site of the present Devonshire Square, and of Duke Street and streets adjacent thereto. To encourage the practice of the citizens, a Charter was granted on the 25th August, 1537, to the Master of the Ordnance and two others (gentlemen of the Privy Chamber) for the purpose of constituting a Fraternity, consisting of four masters or rulers, and such brethren as they should admit, for promoting the science of artillery, viz., for long-bows, cross-bows, and hand-guns. A Civic Guild or Company, with the ordinary government pertaining to such societies, was thus created, and out of this society, and subordinate to it, has sprung a military organization now known as the Honourable Artillery Company of London. These two bodies, so closely associated together, must not be mistaken for each other."

The Charter referred to commences, "To all Judges, Justices, Maires, Sheriffs, Bailiffs, Constables, and other o^r Officers, Ministres, and Subgietts We latt you with that of o^r grace especiall certain science and mere mocion we Have graunted and licensed And by this Pnts Doo graunt and licence for us and o^r heyres to our trusty and well-beloved S^vnn^ts & Subgietts S^r Cristofer Morres, Knight, Master of o^r Ordennes, Anthony Knevett and Peter Mewtes, Gentlemen of o^r Preve Chambre, Overseers of the Fraternittè or Guylde of Saint George;" and goes on to grant certain privileges, amongst which are—

1. To choose and admit their own members.
2. To choose and elect amongst themselves every year, four Under-Masters and Rulers to oversee and govern the Fraternity.
3. They were empowered to use a common seal and to make laws and regulations for the good government of the Fraternity.
4. They were granted licence to use and shoot with the long-bows, cross-bows, and hand-guns, both in London and the suburbs, and all other parts of the Realme of England, Ireland, Calais, and Wales.
5. No other Fraternity or Guild could be formed in any part of the Realm unless licenced by the Masters and Rulers of this Fraternity.
6. The Masters and Rulers and their successors were especially exempted from being empanelled on any Quest or Jury throughout the Realm.

The Royal Charter had its due effect; the citizens of London gave good heed, not

only to the practice of archery but to military matters generally ; so much so, indeed, that in the time of Henry's heroic daughter there were some complaints of the number of the many military bodies in training. But there was good excuse for enthusiasm in military matters.

"The time was one of great excitement, the Spanish Armada was then hanging like a vast cloud over the political horizon, and all men's minds were earnestly discussing how they might best avert the danger. Among the merchants there were many able soldiers who had served abroad ; these seem to have led the way in the formation of an association of citizens of similar rank, who submitted themselves voluntarily to continual exercise and study of the theory and practice of war, with the view of being able to train and command on emergencies large bodies of their fellow-citizens. Within the first two years they numbered above three hundred members, 'very sufficient and skilful to train and teach common soldiers the managing of their pieces, pikes, and halberts, to march, countermarch, and ring.' A pleasant evidence of the spirit in which they congregated is given by their custom of letting every man serve by turns every office, from the corporal's up to the captain's. And as the Armada grew more and more a reality, every month bringing fresh news of its advancing state, plenty of work was found for these merchants of the Artillery Company. The City furnished no less than 10,000 men for the public defence, who were officered chiefly by the civic authorities and the captains of the Artillery Garden ; and the Government exhibited its appreciation of this force in a marked manner : while 1,000 men were sent to the great camp at Tilbury, the other 9,000 were kept by the Queen around herself as a part of the army appointed for her protection, and which was commanded by Lord Hunsdon."

In recognition, says Captain Williams, of the very important services rendered by the Company at this critical period, the members were honoured by being appointed, by an Order in Council of Her Majesty, to the rank of officers in the various trained bands throughout the country. In the reign of James I. the Hon. Artillery Company obtained the lease of their present ground in Finsbury, and early in the following reign the ill-fated Charles I. became a member. Shortly afterwards some disagreement arose between the Company and the City authorities, in which the Privy Council sided with the City, but the King with the Hon. Artillery Company. Charles addressed to the Company the following letter, quoted in Major Raikes' History, and it is easy to be credited that the Privy Council were much displeased at His Majesty's action in the matter. But the act was a right royal one, and it may well be imagined that in after years, when the

White King's blood had been shed at Whitehall, the members of the Honourable Company regarded with something of self-reproach and more of regret the kindly and courteous letter signed "Charles R.," addressed to his "trustie and well-beloved" subjects of the "Artillery Garden."

"Charles R.

"Trustie and well-beloved we greet you well. Whereas we are informed that the worthie and commendable institution of yo^r voluntary Company of the Artillerie Garden, hath been soe well pursued by yo^r industrious and forward endeavours that you are not only beecome ready and skilfull in the knowledge and use of Armes and military discipline, but that from thence, as from a fruitfull Nursery, all the trayned bands of our Cittie of London, and divers of the Companies of the counties adjoyning have beene supplied wth fitt and able Leaders and Officers, whereby our Service hath received much Advantage, and the kingdome in generall a very great benefitt. And being unwilling that a Societie of soe good use to the publike, and of soe much safetie and honor to our renowned Citie of London should be dissolved or discontinued, as we are given to understand it is in great danger through some distractions which you have lately suffered about the Election of your Captaine. We have thought fitt hereby to will you not be hastie to disband, but if ye find that ye are molested needlessly or unjustly by any then have recourse to us and you shall find such due encouragement as soe commendable a Societie deserves. Given att our Court at Newmarkett, the Eight day of March, in the Seaventh yeare of our Raigne.

"To our trustie and well-beloved Humfrie Smith, Ald^r president of the Company exereisinge Armes in the Artillerie Garden, London, and to the Rest of the Companie."

At the Restoration it may be assumed that the Company took part in the Grand Military Proceession described by Nichols.

"First marched a gallant troop of gentlemen in cloth of silver, brandishing their swords, and led by Major-General Brown; then another troop of two hundred in velvet coats, with footmen attending them in purple liveries; a third, led by Alderman Robinson, in buff coats, with cloth of silver sleeves, and very rich green searves; a troop of about two hundred, with blue liveries laid with silver, with six trumpeters and several footmen in sea-green and silver; and several hundred others; and last of all

five regiments of Horse belonging to the Army, with back, breast, and head-pieces, which 'diversified the show with delight and terror.'"

The sentiments of the Company at this period seem to have been strongly monarchical. Charles II. had scarcely ascended the throne when the Duke of York was elected Commander, and from an account given of a feast to which the Duke was invited, it is evident that the Hon. Artillery Company of London were strong adherents of the Court party.

"Amongst the healths, they drank one to the happy Succession in the Right Line, and it is reported that they drank so many that one of the grave City Sirs lost his beaver hat and gold hatband, and left the greater company to sport with the footboys; and that the Duke promised to defend the Religion established by law, of the Church of England."

The above account, it may be needless to observe, came from an "Opposition organ."

On Lord Mayor's Day, 29th October, 1683, the members of the Company were to the fore, and wore very gallantly and richly habited; many of the musketeers in buff, with head-pieces of massive silver, all with red feathers, and most of the pikemen, as well as the officers, wore very rich embroidered belts; they also had the six new colours lately presented by the colonels of the six regiments of the Trained Bands.

At the time of the Great Plague the company were threatened with corporate as well as individual danger. So grievous was the cry against overcrowded burial-places, that an attempt was made to appropriate the Artillery Gardens as a cemetery! Sir John Robinson, the new president, opposed this tooth and nail, fortunately with success; and to this day in recognition of his services his name may be seen, written in letters of gold, in the famous Vellum Book of the Company. Despite the loyal toasts above mentioned, and the royal favour that they enjoyed during the reign of James II.,* it does not appear that the Company, as a whole, was other than favourable to the Revolution; William III. by Royal warrant confirmed "all their former rights and privileges," and a few years later, by another warrant, recommended to the care of the Company, "that all the commissioned officers of all Trained Bands of our City of London may list themselves members of the said Society, that so, by the frequent practice of arms, according to their rules, they may be the better qualified to perform their trust in their respective commands." No occurrence of interest occurred during that or the following reign. On the accession of George I. the right of the Company to take part in the royal procession was urged and

* The title "Honourable" seems to date from the commencement of James's reign.

granted, and the Prince of Wales was appointed Captain-General. At a review held in 1722 the officers of the Company wore, for the first time, scarlet uniforms, and shortly afterwards the King presented them with a sum of £500, which was employed as the nucleus of a fund wherewith the New Armoury House was built.

The old Armoury, which the present one replaces, had been completed in 1622, and the following verses were composed by the Marshal, and, as has been said, considering the age in which they appeared, show more than ordinary merit. They are, moreover, worth quoting for the information they convey.

Lines Composed by the Marshal on the Completion of the Armoury
in 1622.

LONDON'S HONOUR, AND HER CITIZEN'S APPROVED LOVE, EXERCISING ARMS IN THE ARTILLERY GARDEN,
LONDON.

<i>The Fabrick.</i>	This Architecture, Phoenix of our Age, (All Europe cannot shew her Equipage) Is Mars his Mistress, which retains the Store Of Mars his Arms, being Mars his Paramore. This Fabrick was by Mars his soldiers framed, And Mars his Armouries this Building named.
<i>The Soldiers' Honour.</i>	It holds five hundred Arms, to furnish those That love their Sovereign, and will daunt his Foes, They spend their time, and do not care for Cost ; To learn the use of Arms, there's nothing lost. Both time and Coin, to do their Country good, They'll spend it freely, and will lose their blood.
<i>The Alder- men's Love.</i>	Our City London is a Royal Thing ; For it is called the Chamber of our King, Whose worthy Senate we must not forget, Their grant and our Request together met. They cherish us, and we do honour them ; Where Soldiers find true Love, they'll love again.
<i>The Ground.</i>	The Ground wheron this Building now doth stand, The Teasel Ground hath heretofore been nam'd.
<i>The Donor of the Ground.</i>	And William Prior of the Hospital Then of our blessed Lady, which we call Saint Mary Spittle without Bishopgate, Did pass it by Indenture, bearing date January's third day in Henry's Time, Th' Eight of that name ; the Convent did conjoin.
<i>The Use.</i>	Unto the Guild of all Artillery, Cross-bows, Hand-Guns, and of Archery.
<i>The Term of Years.</i>	For full three hundred years, excepting three ; The Time remaining we shall never see.

*The Council's
Confirmation.*

Now have the noble Council of the King
 Confirm'd the same, and under Charles his Wing
 We now do exercise, and of that little
 Teasel of Ground, we enlarge St. Mary Spittle.
 Trees we cut down, and Gardens added to it ;
 Thanks to the Lords, that gave us leave to do it.

*A Loyal
Subject's Desire.*

Long may this Work endure, and ne'er decay,
 But be supported till the latest day,
 All loyal subjects to the King and State,
 Will say Amen, maugre all Spleen and Hate.

MARISCHALLUS PETOWE,
Composuit.

No incident of interest occurred for some years, but in 1780, at the time of the Gordon Riots, the Hon. Artillery Company proved that they were no mere carpet knights. Well it was for the city and the kingdom, that men such as they were to the fore at a crisis of so terrible a nature. In truth "men's hearts were failing them for fear;" far and wide were buildings in flames; in every thoroughfare bands of maddened miscreants were rioting and pillaging; everywhere in the streets of the good City of London women and children were flying for their lives. From the nature of their constitution the Hon. Artillery Company have had but few occasions when the arms they carried could be used for grimmer purposes than pageants and reviews, and the circumstances attending the Gordon riots were of so memorable a nature that it can scarcely be out of place here to quote the description of them given by Walpole.

"I came myself yesterday and found a horrible scene. Lord Mansfield's house was just burnt down, and at night there were shocking disorders. London and Southwark were on fire in six places, but the regular troops quelled the sedition by daybreak, and everything now is quiet. A camp of ten thousand men is formed in Hyde Park, and regiments of horse and foot arrive every hour.

"I was at Gloucester House between nine and ten. The servants announced a great fire; the Duchess, her daughters, and I went to the top of the house, and beheld not only one but two vast fires, which we took for the King's Bench and Lambeth; but the latter was the New Prison, and the former at least was burning at midnight. Colonel Heywood came in and acquainted His Royal Highness that nine houses in Great Queen Street had been gutted and the furniture burnt, and he had seen a great Catholic distiller's at Holborn Bridge broken open and all the casks staved; and since, the house has been set on fire.

"At ten I went to Lord Hertford's, and found him and his sons charging muskets.

Lord Rockingham has two hundred soldiers in his house, and is determined to defend it. Thence I went to General Conway's, and in a moment a servant came in and said there was a great fire just by. We went to the street door and thought it was St. Martin's Lane in flames, but it is either Fleet Prison or the distiller's. I forgot that in the court of Gloucester House I met Colonel Jennings, who told me there had been an engagement at the Royal Exchange to defend the Bank, and that the Guards had shot sixty of the mob; I have since heard seventy, for I forgot to tell your Ladyship that at a great council, held this evening at the Queen's house, at which Lord Rockingham and the Duke of Portland were present, military execution was ordered, for, in truth, the justices dare not act.

"After supper I returned to Lady Hertford, finding Charing Cross, and the Haymarket, and Piccadilly, illuminated from fear, though all this end of the town is hitherto perfectly quiet, lines being drawn across the Strand and Holborn to prevent the mob coming westward.

"I do not know whether to call the horrors of the night greater or less than I thought. My printer, who has been out all night and on the spots of action, says, not above a dozen were killed at the Royal Exchange, some few elsewhere; at the King's Bench he does not know how many, but in other respects the calamities are dreadful. He saw many houses set on fire, women and children screaming, running out of doors with what they could save, and knocking one another down with their loads in the confusion. Barnard's Inn is burnt, and some houses, mistaken for Catholic. Kirgate says most of the rioters are apprentices, and plunder and drink have been their chief objects, and both women and men are still lying dead drunk about the streets. Brandy is preferable to enthusiasm. I trust many more troops will arrive to-day. What families ruined! What wretched wives and mothers! What public disgrace!—ay! and where and when and how will all this confusion end, and what shall we be when it is concluded? I remember the Excise and the Gin Act, and the rebels at Derby, and Wilkes's interlude, and the French at Plymouth, or I should have a very bad memory, but I never till last night saw London and Southwark in flames!"

"There is a well-known engraving," quotes Major Raikes, who gives a reproduction of it in his work, "of the Gordon Riots in Broad Street on Wednesday, the 7th of June, 1780, in which the Artillery Company and the London Association are represented firing on the mob, who are sacking a house in the foreground. The command to fire is being given by the Major, who is standing with his hat off to mark the solemnity of

the occasion. A prominent figure in the group is the Surgeon, Sir William Blizard, lifting up a wounded man; a ruffian is aiming a blow at him but is checked by another man who recognises the errand of mercy on which the officer is engaged."

It was after the Gordon Riots that the only honorary member ever elected by the Company was admitted in the person of Captain Barnard Turner, who had been in command of the London Military Association during the whole of the disturbances. About this time, too, occurred a circumstance which brings into clear relief the sturdy independence and jealousy of outside interference which the Company has always exhibited. By permission of the Company some bodies of regular troops had been quartered on their ground. When all danger of a renewal of disturbances had passed away the Company wrote to Lord Amhurst suggesting that they had been put to very considerable expense, and requesting that the troops might be removed. Lord Amhurst seems to have been under the impression that the Lord Mayor had the right of granting the user, for his reply was to the effect that he had understood from the Lord Mayor that no difficulty would be raised and that he should have to consult him. The Lord Mayor wrote as follow :—

"SIR,—I have been informed that a Court of Assistants of the Artillery Company is summoned for this afternoon, to receive an answer from Lord Amhurst to the letter sent by last Court. I should be glad (before any answer is given) to have a copy of the said letter to lay before the Court of Lieutenancy, which I shall order to be held for that purpose on Thursday next.

"BRACKLEY KENNETT, Mayor.

"To Peter Longes, Clerk to the Artillery Company."

But if the writer was Lord Mayor of London, the recipients were the Hon. Artillery Company, and were not disposed to allow a mere civilian's interference. The following letter is in its way a masterpiece :—

"MY LORD,—I am desired by the Court to acquaint you, that the letter received from Lord Amhurst concerns the Members of the Artillery Company, and them only; nor does it require any answer.

"I am, &c.,

"PETER LONGES, Clerk."

The Lord Mayor laid this correspondence before the Court of Lieutenancy, but after some discussion they simply passed a vote of thanks to his Lordship for writing to the Company. The result was that the Company gained their point, and the ground was not occupied by the troops.

But the question remained for a long time one of debate, and in October, 1796, the Militia were advised to make overt display of their claim. Accordingly the Honourable Artillery Company having assembled under arms, the gates were locked, and one company posted at each entrance to the ground, the other divisions remaining as a reserve with the field officers in front of the Armoury House, the artillery division being stationed at the angle with the field-pieces. Between twelve and one o'clock the Militia, with bayonets fixed and drums beating, arrived at the east entrance, headed by Captain Jennings, of the East Regiment, who demanded admission for the purpose of exercising the London Militia, or "Trained Bands," a similar demand being made by Captain Porter, of the West Regiment. The demands were, as might be expected, "peremptorily refused;" the Militia marched back again, litigation followed, and eventually a satisfactory compromise was arrived at.

The Gordon Riots have been by no means the only occasion on which the Honourable Artillery Company have been called on to uphold authority. Their historian rightly observes that "during the last and for a considerable portion of the present century, they constituted almost the only military force on which the civil authorities could rely for assistance in case of sudden emergency or disturbance." They were on duty several times during the disturbances of 1794; six years later, when the Bread Mob endangered the peace of the city, they were again under arms. "Although it was past eight o'clock on the evening of the 15th of September when the Lord Mayor requested the Colonel to call out the Company, yet by twelve o'clock over a hundred men were under arms." The Colonel at this eventful period—eventful, not only for the Honourable Artillery Company, but for the nation at large, who were in constant anticipation of the threatened invasion by Bonaparte—was Colonel Le Mesurier, who devoted himself untiringly to rendering the Company thoroughly effective in every detail.

The Government having requested that the Company should be in constant readiness, an order was issued in the following terms: "This Court being deeply impressed with a sense of the duty incumbent on every loyal man to be ready to defend his King and his country at all times, and more particularly at this juncture, when the United Kingdom is threatened with invasion, do require of every member of the Honourable Artillery Com-

pany to keep himself in perfect readiness to be under arms on the first order." Members who were likely to be absent were to leave their addresses with the commanding officer of his division. When the conclusion of peace relaxed this state of tension the Company gave to Colonel Le Mesurier a splendid token of their recognition of his services. There were presented to him at a general Court a silver cup and cover, holding five quarts and weighing nearly nineteen pounds, a sword and sword-belt mounted with gold, and a silver tea-tray weighing close upon seventeen pounds. On several occasions the Honourable Artillery Company have furnished the guard for the Bank of England when, at election times or from other causes, the Guards have been withdrawn.

We must pass over much that is interesting in the history of the corps, and content ourselves with indicating the more important events, premising that the existing histories will well repay perusal. In 1803 a Yager or Rifle Company was formed, the numbers being limited to 100, and the uniform being dark green, with "Yeoman Crown" beaver cap. They were abolished in 1854, the members being absorbed into the Infantry companies. Early in the reign of George IV. formal permission was granted for the Armorial bearings of the Company to be registered at the Heralds' College, and at the commencement of the following reign, as a special mark of the Royal favour, "the King directed that henceforth the uniform of the Company should be similar to that worn by the Grenadier Guards, substituting silver for gold." The blue uniform for the Artillery was adopted in 1851 and the bear-skin caps in 1853. On the occasion of the State Visit paid by Her present Majesty to the City, it was the Hon. Artillery Company who furnished the Guard of Honour in the Guildhall Yard, and on the day of her coronation they were alligned between the 1st and 3rd battalions of the Grenadier Guards. One of the most important events connected with the Company which have occurred during the present reign has been the resumption by the sovereign of the appointment of the officers, the custom for some time previously having been that the Company should themselves elect their company and subaltern officers. Very considerable searchings of heart occurred on this occasion. The Royal Warrant ran as follows:—

"Victoria R.

"Trusty and Wellbeloved, We Greet you Well! We being well satisfied of the Loyalty and good affection of Our Artillery Company, and being therefore willing to promote the welfare and preservation of it in its ancient good Order and Discipline, have

thought fit to authorise and empower you frequently to exercise Our said Company in Arms, as well in the Ground commonly called the Artillery Ground, near Moorfields, as in other places where they have formerly exercised.

“And We do hereby likewise give you full power and Authority to hold Courts free and public for the annual choice of Officers, except as hereinafter mentioned, and on such other occasions as may be necessary and requisite for the better Government of the said Company, according to the ancient rules and practice thereof (except in so far as such rules or practice may be inconsistent with this Our Royal Warrant), in such place and places, and at such time and times, as hath been usual. But We reserve to Ourselves the Appointment from time to time of the Field Officers and the Adjutant of Our said Company as heretofore.

“And as a mark of Our Royal favour, and of Our interest and Concern in the welfare of Our said Company, We further reserve to Ourselves the appointment from time to time of all other Commissioned Officers of Our said Company.

“And We hereby declare it to be Our Royal Will and Pleasure, that the appointment of all Commissioned Officers of Our said Company (other than Field Officers and the Adjutant) shall endure for the period of five years and no longer, and that the persons appointed shall be selected by Us from the Members of Our said Artillery Company, provided that as often as any Vacancy or Vacancies shall occur amongst the Officers so appointed and selected, the same shall be supplied by Us in the manner aforesaid.

“And We do hereby will and direct that the Regimental Sergeant-Major of Our said Company shall be appointed from time to time by the Captain-General and Colonel of Our said Company, and that all other Non-commissioned Officers of Our said Company shall be appointed from time to time by the Lieutenant-Colonel, and shall be selected by him from the Members of Our said Company, provided that as often as any Vacancy or Vacancies shall occur amongst the said Non-commissioned Officers the same shall be supplied by the said Lieutenant-Colonel of Our said Company.

“And We likewise recommend unto your care that all the Commissioned Officers of Our Trained Bands of Our City of London may list themselves Members of the said Society, that so by the frequent practice of Arms according to their rules they may be the better qualified to perform their Trust in their respective Commands, And for your so doing this shall be your Warrant.

“And for your further encouragement We do think fit to confirm and continue Our

most dearly beloved Consort Albert Augustus Charles Emmanuel, Duke of Saxony, Prince of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, Knight of Our Most Noble Order of the Garter, and Field Marshal of Our Army, Captain-General and Colonel of your Company, and shall testify Our good Will towards you on all occasions proper for Us to express it in.

“And we do hereby annul Our Royal Warrant bearing date the fourteenth day of September, in the year of Our Lord One thousand eight hundred and Forty-three, and all such rules and practice of Our said Artillery Company as may be inconsistent with this present Warrant.

“And so We bid you heartily farewell.

“Given at Our Court at St. James's, the Tenth day of October, 1849, in the Thirteenth year of Our Reign.

“By Her Majesty's Command,

“G. GREY.

“To Our Trusty and Well-beloved the President, Treasurer, and Court of Assistants of Our Artillery Company of London.”

Contrary to what was expected, this gave rise to a great deal of discontent among a certain number of members, who, instead of regarding it as a high honour that all officers should hold their commissions direct from the Sovereign, looked upon it as the withdrawal of one of the Company's greatest privileges, and at the General Court in October, after the new Royal Warrant had been read, the Rules were proposed to be altered so that no officer who held rank “under other authority” than that of election by ballot, should be allowed to sit on the Court, and the proposal was unfortunately carried by a majority of four, and the Article referring to military offences was also altered, again giving the Court exclusive power in such cases instead of the Military Committee.

The new Court elected at the General Meeting, comprising a majority of opponents of the new Warrant, resulted in a petition to the Queen being subsequently adopted, praying Her Majesty to restore the ancient privilege of electing the officers, which was duly presented to the Home Secretary.

The Company now became completely divided into two contending parties, the malecontents numbering 126, of whom 27 subsequently recanted, and the Loyalists, or those in favour of the new warrant, numbering 190. Both parties now drew up an address to H.R.H. Prince Albert, the one expressing their gratification at the honour

conferred by the new warrant, and the other petitioning for a reversion to the former system, and stating that, "Had Her Majesty been advised to preserve to the Company its ancient elective privilege, many modifications in the present system would have been willingly agreed to." Prince Albert, in reply to this, expressed his regret and surprise at the tone of the whole address, and stated that "It would become a matter for the consideration of Her Majesty's Government how far they would permit the existence in the heart of London of an armed body entirely free from the established rules of discipline, or power of enforcing it, and without which—as embodied in the Mutiny Act—the constitution of this country does not sanction the maintenance of an armed force even by the Sovereign."—(*Woolmer Williams.*)

The election of a new Court in 1850 put an end to the *impasse*, fifteen of the opponents of the Royal Warrant being replaced by an equal number "pledged to give a loyal support to the military authorities."

A troop of Horse Artillery was formed in 1860, and the Light Cavalry in 1863; the former, however, was discontinued in 1869. It had, however, attained a high degree of excellence, as the following account of the Easter Review held in 1863 shows.

"All eyes were immediately directed with intense eagerness towards the course, and the first notes of a most lively air had scarcely died away before the horse troop of artillery, belonging to the Honourable Artillery Company, headed by Captain Jay, came up at a dashing pace. The men were well mounted, and in an evident eagerness to follow their leader at whatever pace he liked to take them. Each of their guns was drawn by four horses, which are kept specially, and used only for 'gun-work,' and better horses for the purpose were never chosen or employed in the service of 'The Royal Horse.' From a gentle canter they gradually increased their pace till it reached a racing gallop, when no little anxiety was manifested for the safety of the amateur corps, from the knowledge that 'drivers' of artillery require long and continuous practice before they can skilfully manage their difficult and dangerous duty. Confidence was, however, soon restored to the over-anxious spectators, and cries of 'Bravo, bravo, Honourable Artillery Company!' reiterated on all sides as they witnessed the 'gallop past,' not only unattended with any kind of mishap whatever, but proving itself a triumph of volunteer skill in the science of horse artillery, and an earnest testimony to the pluck of English gentlemen in the art of driving and riding, even though that driving be the very hazardous experiment to amateurs, of a heavy gun-carriage, with its ponderous accom-

paniment. The efficiency of Captain Jay's horse troop has been repeatedly tested at reviews, but on no occasion more successfully than on Easter Monday. The idea of such a troop first originated with the late Prince Consort, and in its progress and development His Royal Highness took a deep and sincere interest. The formation of it was entrusted to Captain Jay; and to his indefatigable perseverance in keeping the members punctual to their drill, and obedient to the able tuition of Mr. Reed, the riding master attached to the 2nd Regiment of Life Guards, and a picked sergeant of the Royal Artillery, is their present high character as volunteer horse artillery essentially due. The 9th Lancers followed them, but at a pace which was comparatively slow when contrasted with that at which the Honourable Artillery Company had led the way."

Several efforts have—as has before been said—from time to time been made by other military bodies, both regular and auxiliary, to obtain the right of user in the ground belonging to the Honourable Artillery Company, and in 1873 the most recent of these efforts culminated in the endeavour made by the City of London Volunteer Regiments, claiming as the representatives of the London Trained Bands, to obtain the joint use of the parade ground known as the Honourable Artillery Ground, to the enjoyment of which the Volunteers are undoubtedly entitled.

The Hon. Artillery Company declined to receive the letter of claim, despite the subsequent assurances of the Volunteers that they "did not intend to convey anything offensive," and the latter petitioned the Corporation of London for their assistance.* The Hon. Artillery Company then took the opinion of eminent counsel,† and submitted to them two questions, which, with the answers, are subjoined.

1. "Whether, having reference to the leases granted to the Company, the Volunteers have any right whatever to use the Artillery Ground?"

Answer.—"We are of opinion that the Volunteers have no such right."

2. "Whether the Artillery Company are entitled to the exclusive use of the ground, subject only to the rights of the Commissioners of Lieutenancy and Militia?"

Answer.—"We think that the Artillery Company are entitled to the exclusive use of the ground, subject only to the rights mentioned in the question."

From time to time questions had arisen as to the precedence of the Regiment; and at the Review held at Brighton in 1883 the Yeomanry claimed the right, as representing

* The Lord Mayor, Aldermen, Recorder, and Sheriffs are reminded in the petition that they are honorary members of the Court of Assistants of the Hon. Artillery Company.

† J. D. Coleridge and Charles Bowen.

a senior branch of the service, to march past before the Light Cavalry of the Company. The Duke of Cambridge decided the question *pro tem.* in favour of the Company, and in the following June the matter was set finally at rest by the promulgation of the following General Order:—"Her Majesty has been pleased to command that the Honourable Artillery Company shall, in consideration of its antiquity, take precedence after the Regular Forces."

One could wish that it were possible to close this notice of so ancient and distinguished a corps by the statement that in its government it is now as it has been for the best part of two hundred and fifty years. Unfortunately, however, circumstances of a comparatively recent date have in one important particular caused a break in the continuity of one distinguishing custom. Since 1660 till a few months ago the Company had been "commanded in an unbroken line by the Sovereign or the Heir-apparent;" now the space in the Army List which was formerly occupied by the name of H.R.H. the Prince of Wales as Captain-General is vacant. We do not propose to enter into the causes which led to so unfortunate a result; we would conclude in the words of its historian that, "A Regiment that can boast of having held the foremost rank as a Military Body in the reign of Henry VIII., of having had its members appointed by Queen Elizabeth to high commands over the forces at Tilbury, destined to repel the invasion of the Spanish, had they attempted a landing, indeed presents an existence of the very greatest possible interest, and no Society can show a Muster Roll of so many distinguished Noblemen, Men of Letters, and eminent Citizens, contemporaneous with its earlier existence, than the Honourable Artillery Company."

One of the foremost and most remarkable of the many privileges which the Honourable Artillery Company enjoys over and above all other military bodies in the empire is that of its being the only "military" body outside the control of Parliament, being entirely self-supporting, and existing only under the direct control of the Crown; and being thereby the only force that could be called out by the Sovereign without the consent of Parliament. In this way it may be more properly considered as a "body guard" to the Sovereign.

Though not coming within the limits assigned by the title Her Majesty's Army, it may not be out of place to refer very shortly to the fact that the Honourable Artillery Company has a daughter Association in the Ancient and Honourable Artillery Company of Massachusetts. In 1636 one Robert Keayne, a member of the Honourable Artillery Company of London, emigrated to America, and immediately organized an Artillery

Company on the lines of his old corps. This was joined by many who like himself could lay claim to the "Artillery Garden in Finsburie" as their *alma mater* in arms, and in 1638 the Company received a charter from the Governor. The late Prince Consort and H.R.H. the Prince of Wales are the only special Honorary Members ever constituted by the Ancient and Honourable Artillery Company.

The next branch of Her Majesty's Military Forces which calls for notice is the MILITIA—"the constitutional force for the defence of the realm."

"All to whom traditionary usage is dear—and the number is not limited, happily, in this country—must have an interest in maintaining the Militia as an important element in our scheme of national armaments. The Militia is the oldest of our military institutions. The obligation to take up arms to preserve the peace of the shire, or defend the realm against strange enemies, has from time immemorial been part of the statute law of the land. These forces were raised and marshalled by the deputies of the Crown—the lord-lieutenants of the counties—through whom all internal arrangements for the defence of the country were made. After the Restoration, the laws were revised, and the Militia established on a constitutional basis."

This epitome, gleamed from the work of a thoughtful writer on military matters,* gives in few words the definition of the force we are now dealing with.

From the nature of their constitution and the conditions of their service, it is evident that a description of the origin, growth, and organization of the Militia, though eminently interesting, must lack those incidents which lend fascination to the history of the regular army.

Far back in the record of the kingdom must the origin of this national force be looked for; in the forces arrayed against Danes and Northmen, in the army which fought stubbornly on the peaceful Sussex coast against the victorious conqueror, in the levies which in later days English kings summoned to their standards to guard against invasion—

"That pale, that white-faced shore
Whose foot spurns back the ocean's roaring tides,

* * * * *

That water-walled bulwark, still secure
And confident from foreign purposes"—

fought, and fought right valiantly and Englishly, the predecessors of our Militia of to-day. Numerous statutes—commencing perhaps with one passed in the thirteenth

* Major Griffiths.

year of the first Edward—regulated and limited the liability of all able-bodied subjects to bear arms in defence of the kingdom. A glance at some of these will be of interest as showing, not only the growth of the Militia as a body, but as proving the unvarying recognition by the *people* of the advantage to the realm of keeping intact, within its constitutional limits, the Personal Prerogative of the Sovereign. The statute of Winchester (13 Edward I. c. 6), provided that every man should keep in his house “harness for to keep the peace after the antient assize”—the last two words indicating not obscurely the existence of a prior, though doubtless ruder, organization; it assigned a property qualification regulating the degree of defensive preparations required; and provided for a system of supervision to see that the enactment was duly complied with. In the first year of Edward III. another Act was passed limiting the service of the Militia to their own shires or counties, and, while disclaiming on the part of the king the right to compel any one to “bind themselves by writing to come to the king with force and arms whenever they should be sent for,” asserted “that every man is bound to do to the king, as his liege lord, all that pertaineth to him without any manner of writing.” The next important statutes were passed in the reign of Edward VI., and provided for the appointment of lord-lieutenants of counties, and imposed upon the inhabitants the duty on the occasion of “any commotion, rebellion, or unlawful assembly to give attendance upon the said lieutenant to suppress the same.” This statute was in force during the reign of Elizabeth, and under its provisions the lord-lieutenants took order for the defence of the realm against the Spanish Armada; the defeat of which, he it remarked in passing, was, according to Clode, “the first service that called forth the gratitude of the country towards its soldiers.”

When Charles II. was restored to his throne, Parliament, anxious, by consolidating the military power in the hands of the Sovereign, to avert the possibility of another rebellion, passed an Act under which the employment of the Militia was regulated for nearly a hundred years. This Act laid down what Clode rightly describes as “the great constitutional doctrine” embodied in the following words: “Forasmuch as within all His Majesty’s realms and dominions, the sole, supreme government, command, and disposition of the MILITIA, and of all forces by sea and land, and of all forts and places of strength, is, and by the laws of England ever was, the undoubted right of His Majesty.” By this Act the Militia of each county was placed under the command of a lieutenant, to be appointed by the Crown, and the composition of the force was recognised as including cavalry. During the reign of Charles II. the Whig party, as they would have been

called in a later day, seem to have looked to the Militia as "a counterpoise to the standing army and a national security," and the Royal veto was called into exercise to prevent the proposed embodiment of the force as a warning to, and safeguard against, the then universally feared hobgoblin of "Popish practices."

This probably may account for the fact that the Militia were not at all times a *universally* popular force. Dryden was doubtless fickle enough in his political affections, but "glorious John" was as unlikely to embrace a cause which had not a fair following of supporters as he was himself to play the rôle of the—

"One still strong man in a blatant land."

His description of the Militia, though spiteful and undoubtedly inaccurate, may be taken as representing that of at least a section of the community:—

"And raw in fields the rude Militia swarms:
Mouths without hands, maintained at vast expense;
In peace a charge, in war a weak defence:
Stout once a month they march, a blustering band,
And ever, but in times of need, at hand."

A more accurate estimate is that given by Clode: "The value of the services of the Militia in times of national emergency cannot fairly be questioned. In the apprehension of greater dangers than those which hitherto have happened, and from which it is said that a standing army alone can protect the country, it must not be overlooked that during the last century two hostile descents were successfully made upon the coasts of Great Britain; but attended with very different results. In Scotland, where no National Militia then existed, the Pretender landed with a hundred men, and spread desolation into the centre of both kingdoms. In England, where the Militia and Volunteers had been organized, the French forces that attacked the coasts of Devon and Cornwall were the one routed and the other captured by the English local forces."

After the Revolution the Militia were frequently called out, as they were during the alarms of "the '15 and '45," and twelve years after the incursion of Prince Charles Edward their organization was fixed on the basis on which, to all intents and purposes, it now rests, a Bill, which had for its object the reducing of the Royal authority over the force, having in the meantime been brought in and defeated. "The Act of 1757," to take the epitome given by Perry, "abolished the liability of individuals to provide men in favour of a liability on the part of the county or parish. The men (between 18 and 50) were chosen by lot under the superintendence of lieutenants of counties,

and had to serve three years or to provide a substitute." By this Act, "the Crown," writes Clode, "had given to it a more direct authority over the appointment of officers, as the names of the deputy-lieutenants were to be approved, and of the officers to be submitted for a twenty days' 'veto,' previously to their appointment. In addition, the Crown had the appointment of the adjutant and sergeants." The officers, except the adjutant, had to have a property qualification; the pay of the men when drawn out and embodied was to be the same as for soldiers of the line; the Crown had the power, under certain conditions, of embodying the Militia "in case of actual invasion, or upon imminent danger thereof, or in case of rebellion," in which case they were to be placed under general officers of the regular army. In the year 1786 the Militia Laws were consolidated by the Act 26 Geo. III., c. 107, which contained in its preamble these emphatic words—again to quote Clode: "A respectable military force, under the command of officers possessing landed property within Great Britain, is *essential* to the constitution of this realm, and the Militia, now by law established, has been found capable of fulfilling the purposes of its institution; and through its constant readiness on short notice for effectual service has been of the utmost importance to the national defence of this Kingdom of Great Britain." In 1802 non-Protestants were rendered eligible, and subsequent enactments enable the "whole Militia force of the three kingdoms to be concentrated upon any point in one kingdom which the enemy may select for his attack." The Militia establishment for Ireland dates from 1715, and that for Scotland from 1797.

From time to time, as policy directed, the Militia were encouraged to volunteer in certain fixed proportions for the regular army, but this was at first jealously regulated. During the period of the Peninsular War, however, Mr. Pitt made the Militia the recruiting ground for the standing army, and subsequent enactments provided for a constant flow of militiamen into the ranks of the regulars. At the close of the long Peninsular War the Militia were disembodied, and from that time till 1852 may be said to have existed in a state of suspended animation, only the permanent staff remaining to preserve its existence. In 1852 the political sky, which had been clear since the stupendous thunder-clap of Waterloo, began to be overcast, and the Government of the day proceeded to reorganize the Militia. The distinguishing features of the new enactment were the enlarged power given to the Crown, the reduction of the property qualifications for officers, and the "greater encouragement for line officers on half-pay to serve in the Militia, and preference given to voluntary enlistment, with the

right of exercising the ballot in case of necessity." "The establishment, or organization, government, and direction of the Militia formed the subject of inquiry by Royal Commissioners appointed in July, 1858, and their report was presented to Parliament early in the session of 1859. Such of their recommendations as were adopted by the Government, and needed statutory authority, were carried out by the 22 and 23 Vic., c. 38, and the 23 and 24 Vic., c. 94. The Militia also came under the notice of the Royal Commissioners appointed in May, 1866, to inquire into recruiting the Regular Army. Their report was made in October of the same year, and presented to Parliament in the session of 1867. After showing that the sources of supply from the Army would form but a small reserve force, their report proceeds thus:—'We are of opinion that it is to our Militia we must look for the solid and constitutional reserve of the country, and we would earnestly recommend that more attention should be given to its organization; that its numbers should be maintained up to the full legal quota; and that, so far as is possible, the period for drilling the recruits should be more extended.'"

In 1870 the command of the Militia was transferred to the Crown from the lieutenants of counties, and the Militia as a body form an integral part of the Infantry Brigades. They still remain only liable to home service, but the Militia Reserve—composed of men who volunteer for this service—may be required to serve abroad in case of war. The age at which recruits are accepted is from seventeen to thirty-five and the term of service is six years. The age for those who re-enlist is up till forty-five.

The foregoing pages will have shown the *general* history of the Militia Force; there are not wanting, however, more detailed histories of individual regiments to which we shall shortly refer.

The embodied services of the Militia, since its establishment in 1757, are thus summarised by the author before quoted: "The first occasion was immediately after its formation when, during the Seven Years' War, it was embodied against invasion. The second instance was during the American War, when, in 1778, France entered into treaty with America; this was also against invasion, and the force remained embodied till 3rd March, 1783. The third time was for the suppression of insurrection and rebellion, succeeded by the threat of invasion. The proclamation of embodiment was issued in December, 1792, and of disembodiment in April, 1803. The fourth occasion was in 1803, upon the apprehension of a descent upon the coast by the Emperor Napoleon. The fifth time was in 1815, under the authority of the 55 Geo. III.,

e. 77. The sixth instance was during the Crimean War, under the authority of 17 Vic., e. 13. The last instance was during the Indian Mutiny, under the sanction of the 20 and 21 Vic., e. 82."

To these may perhaps be added the subsequent occasions when it has become necessary, in the interests of peace, to be prepared for war, and when, though not embodied, many of the Militia regiments volunteered for foreign service.

The Artillery Militia dates from 1853,* but many of the brigades had before that date been in existence as infantry.

The Artillery Militia consists of thirty-nine brigades attached to the artillery divisions. The *precedence* of Artillery Militia Brigades is now regulated by the Divisional system, previously to which the order was settled by ballot. The dates and figures following are taken from the compilations made by Major Raikes and Mr. Perry.

Attached to the Eastern Division are:—

The Kent Artillery Militia, 1798 (18).†

The Prince of Wales's Own Norfolk Artillery Militia, 1798 (22).

The Suffolk Artillery Militia, 1759 (25).

The Royal Sussex Artillery Militia, 1798 (26).

To the Southern Division:—

The Antrim Artillery Militia, 1854 (1).

The Haddington Artillery Militia, 1855 (3).

The West Cork Artillery Militia, 1854 (4).

The Royal Cork City Artillery Militia, 1793 (5).

The Donegal Artillery Militia, 1854 (8).

The Dublin City Artillery Militia, 1854 (9).

The Duke of Edinburgh's Own Edinburgh Artillery Militia, 1854 (11).

The Fife Artillery Militia, 1798 (12).

The Forfar and Kincardine Artillery Militia, 1798 (13).

The Hampshire Artillery Militia, 1853 (16).

The Duke of Connaught's Own Isle of Wight Artillery Militia, 1778 (17).

The Royal Lancashire Artillery Militia, 1853 (19).

* "Cumberland and Fife had been represented in 1808 by small artillery corps."—*Perry*.

† The first Brigade is always composed of Royal Artillery. The Militia Brigades rank after in the order given. The dates are those of their respective formations, and the figures in parentheses indicate the precedence each brigade formerly held.

The Limerick City Artillery Militia, 1793 (20).
 The Mid-Ulster Artillery Militia, 1854 (21).
 The 1st or Tipperary Artillery Militia 1793 (27).
 The Waterford Artillery Militia, 1793 (29).
 The Argyll and Bute Artillery Militia, 1798 (30).
 The Wicklow Artillery Militia, 1793 (33).
 The Duke of Connaught's Own Sligo Artillery Militia, 1793 (34).
 The Londonderry Artillery Militia, 1793 (21).
 The Clare Artillery Militia, 1793.*

To the Western Division :—

The Royal Cornwall and Devon Miners' Artillery Militia, 1798 (6).
 The Devon Artillery Militia, 1759 (7).
 The Durham Artillery Militia, 1853 (10).
 The Royal Glamorgan Artillery Militia, 1854 (15).
 The Northumberland Artillery Militia, 1798 (23).
 The Royal Carmarthen Artillery Militia, 1759 (24).
 The Royal Pembroke Artillery Militia, 1759 (24).
 The Yorkshire Artillery Militia, 1860 (31).
 The Royal Cardigan Artillery Militia, 1854 (32).

Each of the Channel Islands has a regiment of Artillery.

It will be impossible in the space at our disposal to do more than glance briefly at some of the more interesting features connected with a few of the regiments of Militia. Regarded as a *whole*, the history of the auxiliary forces of the Crown is one replete with interest to all, but the history of individual regiments has of necessity, except in one or two instances, nothing which appeals to the general reader. It must not, therefore, be thought that the non-mention of a regiment implies that it is of less worth than another, but merely that its records, though eloquent, in the vast majority of cases, of steady work and praiseworthy zeal, are not of sufficient general interest to call for notice. Even in the case of regiments which have "seen service," so far as the expression is applicable to the Force, there is necessarily but a sameness of incident, which—were the writer to narrate in full—would provoke the deserved reminder *ab uno disce omnes*.

* Infantry till 1881.

The KENT ARTILLERY MILITIA, formed as above stated in 1798, were embodied in 1803, and were employed "in the capacity of gunners," two companies being detached to Forts Monerieff and Sutherland, near Hythe, while the remainder were stationed at Dungeness. The time was one of intense excitement, "the English Ambassador had been insulted in the Tuileries, and English blood—plebeian or patrician—boiled at the insult. Against the expected invasion, the gallant East Kent were arrayed as auxiliaries to the Royal Artillery, and as such received commendations." They were inspected by Sir John Moore, who in the general orders issued to officers commanding forts, gave them some advice, needful for amateurs, but which certainly would not have been given had not the gallant general known that the men he was addressing were of "the stuff from which the finest soldiers in the world are made." They were cautioned against careless firing, and reminded that it is at close quarters their fire would have the greatest effect, and that it is only then that a brave enemy will be defeated. "The officers and men of the East Kent," goes on Sir John Moore, "will I trust recollect this, and not think of abandoning their guns, or of retiring until absolutely forced."

The regiment continued embodied till the termination of the war, and their next embodiment of importance was during the Crimean War, when they served on garrison duty at Malta. It is added in the records of the regiment that such was their good conduct and high state of discipline, that the commandant at Woolwich, where they had been stationed previously to their embarkation, "specially requested that the East Kent Militia might be again stationed there on their return from Malta."

To take almost at haphazard another regiment of artillery—this time from the Southern Division—we find that as early as June, 1685, "our Sovereign Lord, with the consent of his estate of Parliament, directed that the Militia Rendezvous for the counties of Haddington, Berwick, Linlithgow, and Peebles," should be discharged. The Militia regiment for the "shire of Haddington" was reassembled four years later, but this date must not be taken as the earliest record of the force now known as the HADDINGTON ARTILLERY MILITIA. As its present commanding officer* well observes, to decide with any definitiveness on the early history of any military force in this country involves a more than slight acquaintance with the history and methods of the several nationalities which have combined to create England: the Roman system, the Saxon system, and the Feudal system—each renders its quota to the composition of Her Majesty's army of to-day; and, accordingly, the origin of the Haddington Militia, like

* Colonel Dawson.

that of most similar regiments, must probably be sought for at a far earlier date than that for which strict evidence can be found. Colonel Dawson's is a valuable suggestion towards the classification of the Militia. He thinks that to the Roman system we are indebted for many of the characteristics of the Force as now established; the Saxon system supplied the *fencible* element, which is so essential a part of it; while to the Feudal system we owe the Territorial influence which, less perhaps in the Militia than in the Yeomanry and some disbanded forces of volunteers, was as good and valuable as its existence was apparent.

To resume, however, our sketch of the Haddington Artillery, we find, passing over the intervening years, that in 1802, in accordance with an order to that effect, the Militia force to be contributed by the four localities above mentioned was to be named the Berwickshire, or 1st Regiment of British Militia, and the Earl of Home was appointed Colonel. The following year the regiment was embodied, and mustered seven companies, shortly afterwards increased to eight. Colours were presented in August of the same year, and, after serving in various quarters, and contributing largely to the regular army, the regiment was disbanded at Coldstream in the summer of 1814, being re-embodied the following year for a few months. In 1854 a Royal Warrant was issued constituting the regiment Artillery, and the following year, in consequence of the Crimean War, it was embodied under the title of the Haddington Artillery Regiment of Militia. It was disembodied in 1856, was augmented by two additional batteries in 1874, and in 1882 became the 2nd Brigade (Scottish Division) Royal Artillery. In 1885 the brigade proceeded to Portsmouth, where it arrived *forty-seven hours after the first roll-call had been made*; and it is satisfactory to state that the highest praise was credited to it for its "highly satisfactory training, and for the particularly smart way the brigade disembarked and embarked at Portsmouth."

In September of the present year the brigade was designated the Haddington Artillery of the Southern Division Royal Artillery.

Raised in 1853 by Colonel Sir Duncan McDougall, formerly in command of the 93rd Highlanders, the Royal Lancashire Artillery Militia held its first annual training in October, 1853. The war with Russia led to its being embodied in January, 1855, when the headquarters were stationed at the North Fort, Liverpool, with detachments at Chester, Carlisle, and Tynemouth. On the outbreak of the Indian Mutiny, the duty devolved upon the Royal Lancashire Artillery Militia of garrisoning the forts on the south-east coast from Dover to Portsmouth, replacing those batteries of the Royal

Artillery which had been ordered to India. The regiment was afterwards ordered to Kinsale, Ireland, and returned to Liverpool in June, 1860, to be disembodied.

Another typical regiment of Artillery Militia is the Royal Pembroke Artillery, belonging to the Western Division; another is the Limerick City Artillery, also belonging to the Southern Division. The following extract from "Distinguished Regiments of Militia" gives an accurate account of the services rendered by this latter regiment, whose career, subsequent to the close of the Crimean War, presents no features of sufficient interest to merit particular mention here:—

"LIMERICK CITY ARTILLERY.—This regiment distinguished itself in 1798. A body of French troops under General Humbert landed at Killala Bay, where they were joined by a large number of rebels, and marched on Castlebar, where he put to flight a superior force of the king's troops, and the battle was called in derision, 'The Races of Castlebar.' General Humbert then pushed on to Sligo with upwards of 5,000 men; the town was garrisoned by the Limerick City Militia, commanded by the second Viscount Gort, then Colonel Vereker, and a troop of Dragoons. The Colonel marched out at the first alarm with 400 of his men and about thirty Dragoons, and took up his position in a defile at Coloony, about five miles from the town, where the French were repulsed and afterwards fell into the hands of Marquis Cornwallis. The Limerick Militia lost about twenty-seven killed and forty wounded, and the French and rebels about twice that number. The engagement took place on the 5th September, 1798, and lasted four hours; the colonel, one captain, and one lieutenant, were wounded, and one lieutenant and one ensign killed. The regiment received the thanks of Parliament; the colonel got an honourable augmentation to his arms, with the motto 'Coloony'; and medals were struck and presented by the Corporation of Limerick to those engaged. Volunteered for foreign service 9th April, 1855."

The SLIGO ARTILLERY, South Division, was formerly known as the Sligo Rifles, Duke of Connaught's Own, and the date of its formation is given as 1793. Like many other Militia regiments, however, there are traces more or less distinct of a much earlier existence. It would appear that it was originally known as the 22nd Light Infantry, and an old painting, now in the possession of Colonel Wood Martin* of the regiment,

* It is interesting to note, as evidencing the traditional connection of local families with the Militia, that the portrait in question, date *circa* 1756, is that of an ancestor of Colonel Wood Martin, to whom the writer is indebted for much interesting information respecting the regiment.

shows the uniform as having been red, with yellow facings, white lappets to coat, and the three-cornered hat familiar to us from old-world prints. "The Sligoes," as they were then called, were embodied during the Peninsular War, and acquitted themselves with marked courage at the battle of Vinegar Hill, Colonel King and two officers besides several rank and file, being wounded and others killed. It is somewhat strange that a regiment which had given such undeniable proofs of courage as had "the Sligoes," should have regarded with so much distaste service with the regular army, but that this was so may presumably be gathered from a report of a court-martial of the period, by which the punishment awarded to the culprit was that he should "join the regular army." During the Crimean War "the regiment suddenly appears" as the 124th Regiment, or Sligo Rifles, and some years later was "compulsorily transformed" into an Artillery Brigade, and known as the 8th Brigade (Duke of Connaught's Own) North Irish Division, Royal Artillery.

THE CORNWALL AND DEVON MINERS ARTILLERY has a long record of steady service, though the details do not present any features of particular interest. It is recorded that "on the inspection of the regiment at Portsmouth by Major-General Whitewicke in 1800, he found that the accoutrements differed from those of all other regiments, the men wearing no cross-belts but waist-belts instead."

The work above quoted gives the following sketch of the ROYAL PEMBROKE ARTILLERY:—"This regiment was first embodied on the 2nd January, 1793. They volunteered for service in Ireland, and embarked on the 6th April, 1799; they also volunteered in 1808 to be attached to the 43rd Foot, to serve in the Peninsula under General Moore, for which they received the thanks of the King (George III.). On the 30th March, 1810, they were made a Light Infantry regiment, and, on the 17th July, 1811, a Rifle regiment; on the 8th September following they embarked for Ireland, where they had volunteered to serve. They last volunteered for foreign service at the time of the Indian Mutiny, on the 19th July, 1858."

Two regiments of Artillery Militia—the EDINBURGH and the ISLE OF WIGHT—have, as honorary colonels, princes of the blood, the Duke of Edinburgh commanding the former and the Duke of Connaught the latter. The CHANNEL ISLANDS ARTILLERY have a natural claim to the credit embodied in the distinction "Jersey," commemorative of the abortive French invasion in 1781. Amongst the regiments which volunteered for foreign service on the occasion of the Crimean War and

the Indian Mutiny may be mentioned the 1st or SOUTH TIPPERARY ARTILLERY, while they, as well as the ROYAL PEMBROKE ARTILLERY, the LANCASHIRE ARTILLERY, the LONDON ARTILLERY, and the DONEGAL ARTILLERY, also volunteered for foreign service during the latter.

The Engineer Militia consist of the ROYAL ANGLESEA and the ROYAL MONMOUTHSHIRE, the latter county having the precedence. This corps constitutes the Fortress Forces of the Royal Engineers, having their headquarters at Beaumaris and Monmouth respectively. The Royal Anglesea includes the Carnarvon and Merioneth subdivisions, and the Royal Monmouthshire the Glamorgan and Brecon counties.

Another very important branch of Engineering is that of the Submarine Miners, of which there are six Militia divisions—the Portsmouth, the Plymouth, the Thames and Medway, the Harwich, the Milford Haven, and South Wales and Severn. The Anglesea and Monmouth corps date from 1775 and 1760 respectively, and were transformed into Engineer Militia in 1877; the Portsmouth Division dates from 1878 and the others from 1886. The uniform of the Engineer Militia resembles that of the regular force, with the exception of the shoulder straps, which are blue, edged with yellow, and have metal letters M.R.E.

We now come to the great bulk of the Militia force—the Infantry. In England and Wales there are 101 Militia battalions, in Scotland 13, and in Ireland 26. The distinctive titles of the Militia regiments—many of which, as has been before noticed, have a lineage reaching back into the earliest periods of the history of the country—have, since the adoption of the Territorial system, been lost, and they are now known as the 3rd, 4th, &c., battalions of the Territorial regiments to which they are affiliated. It would be an interesting, though perhaps a somewhat monotonous task, to take each Militia battalion *seriatim* and give in full all the details of dates, embodiments, trainings, and changes of command which have occurred since its establishment on its present basis. But for these details, which would be valued by those professionally interested we must refer to other sources. The scope of the present work will only permit of a very short summary being given, except in one or two cases, of the history of the regiment. We shall take them in the order of the Territorial regiments to which they belong.

The 3rd Battalion of the Royal Scots Lothian Regiment consists of the Edinburgh or Queen's Regiment of Light Infantry Militia, whose order of precedence under the ballot before referred to was 126.

THE EDINBURGH, OR QUEEN'S REGIMENT OF LIGHT INFANTRY MILITIA, now the 3rd Battalion of the Royal Scots, originated in the 10th or Edinburgh North British Regiment of Militia raised in 1798, though the regimental historian, Major Dudgeon, traces the probable lineage to a much earlier date. They were disbanded in 1802 after a service which had gained them the warmest praise from the authorities. The next period of embodiment was from 1803 to 1815, during which time they performed with the same *éclat* the various duties—guarding of prisoners, suppression of smuggling, and the like—which fell to their lot, and contributed to the regular army 833 men. The Crimean War brought another occasion for the calling out of the Militia, and in 1856, on the occasion of the visit of Her Majesty to Holyrood, the regiment received the title of the Queen's Regiment of Light Infantry Militia.

The badges worn on the forage cap and glengarries, as well as the star on the helmet plate of the Territorial Regiment, are derived from the Edinburgh Light Infantry.

THE 2ND ROYAL SURREY MILITIA, the 3rd Battalion of the "Queen's," dates from 1759. Their history presents an unbroken record of steady work, which from time to time has been duly acknowledged by those in command. In 1803, on the occasion of the review by the Duke of York, then commander-in-chief, held at Ashford, the 2nd Royal Surrey Militia received the gratifying praise of being declared in a "higher state of efficiency than any other regiment inspected by his Royal Highness on that occasion," and the badge of a star, similar to that worn by the Coldstream Guards, was granted in recognition thereof.

THE EAST KENT MILITIA, now the 3rd Battalion of the "Buffs," dates from 1778, and ranked 49th in precedence. They are one of the regiments which, at the time of the Crimean War, were employed on Mediterranean stations and bear the distinction "Mediterranean" on their colours. They bore the 'White Horse,' and the mottos *Invicta* and *Nec aspera terrent*, the former of which has been adopted by the Territorial regiments.

THE 1ST ROYAL LANCASHIRE MILITIA, now constituting the 3rd and 4th Battalions of the King's Own (Royal Lancaster Regiment), date from 1760 and 45th in precedence. In 1804 they volunteered for service in Ireland and were granted the badges of the Harp and Crown in recognition of their patriotism. The Territorial regiment owes the rose borne on their accoutrements to the Militia battalions. The 1st Royal Lancashire Battalion are also amongst the regiments entitled to bear "Mediterranean" on their colours for their services during the Crimean War.

The Lancashire Militia may be considered a typical representative regiment, and the

painstaking researches by Colonel Lawson Whalley into its history enable us to give somewhat fuller details. We find an honourable incident connected with it so early as 1642, when King Charles I. summoned to his headquarters at York Colonel and Captain Ffarington, both officers of the regiment. The latter subsequently took an active part in the defence of Lathom House, and "was named by Charles II. 'Knight of the Royal Oak.' " It does not appear what part the regiment took in the Revolution, but in 1690 we find them actively employed under King William III. in his Irish campaign, fighting at Carriekfergus, the Boyne, and Athlone. At the time of the Jacobite rising of 1715 the Lancashire Militia fought at Preston, losing no fewer than eleven officers and a hundred and five rank and file. They were again actively employed in "the '45," when the Lancaster Company, as part of the regiment of volunteers called the Liverpool Blues, had several engagements with the enemy, and were present at the capitulation of Carlisle.

In the year 1759 they were again embodied, and two years later, having formed a guard of honour to receive the Princess Charlotte, received from the King new colours, his Majesty also directing that "the regiment for the future should be termed 'His Majesty's Royal Regiment of Lancashire Militia,' and that the Colonel's Company should be called the 'King's Company.' " The regiment was again embodied from 1778 to 1783; and in 1794, on the occasion of a Brighton review, supplied, by special order, the body-guard to the King. After service in various parts of England, the Lancashire Militia, in 1798, volunteered for Ireland, and the following year were remarkable for the great number that volunteered into the line, Captain Williamson, two officers, and the whole of his company joining the 36th Foot. Later on, in the same year, they were ordered to be called the 1st Royal Lancashire Militia. They were again embodied in 1803, and received the order to wear the Red Rose of Lancaster on their colours. In 1811 they were employed in the suppression of the Luddite Riots at Nottingham, and in 1814 volunteered for Ireland, where they remained till March, 1816. In 1831 the title of the regiment was altered to "The Duke of Lancaster's Own," and for many years—not, indeed, till 1852—they were not called out. At the time of the Crimean War they volunteered for foreign service, and were quartered at Fano, Paxo, Santa Maura, and neighbouring places, in recognition whereof they bear the above-named distinction on their colours. They again volunteered to serve abroad in 1876—7, when the relations with Russia assumed a threatening aspect; an offer which was again made during the Egyptian complications of 1882, and which obtained for the commanding officer well-merited compliments for the promptitude displayed.

THE NORTHUMBERLAND MILITIA,* the 3rd Battalion of the Northumberland Fusiliers, is fortunate in having not merely a long and honourable career, but powerful patronage and a capable historian.† Far back in old feudal times we come across mention of the progenitors of the Northumberland Militia of to-day. Alnwick, their present headquarters, held its own bravely amongst the principedoms of the realm, boasting an army of over 3,000 men, and the old song of Percy told as well the doings of those noble chiefs as of the—

“Knights and squyers and chosen yeomanry,
And archers fine withouten raskaldry,”

who fought with them. They harried the Scots, grieved sore when on Shrewsbury Plain the terrible tidings spread apace, “Young Harry Percy’s spur is cold;” were amongst the warriors who fought so well yet fruitlessly at Hedgeley Moor, when Ralph Percy—he whose dying vaunt, “I have kept the bird in my bosom,” rings yet in the hearts and ears of gentlemen whether noble or simple; and held their own through all the wild times that lingered later in Northumberland than perhaps in any other part of England.

The present regiment was raised in 1759, when the Earl of Northumberland held the rank of Brigadier-General, the uniform being scarlet with buff facings, and the Colonel, Sir Edward Blackett. The first few years of their existence were passed in the usual duties devolving upon militia regiments. They were disembodied, served their annual trainings, and took part in many loyal and political feastings and rejoicings. In 1778, when war with France seemed imminent, the regiment was embodied under Lord Algernon Percy as Colonel, and in 1780, were ordered to London. Their services during the Gordon Riots are historical, their principal stations being in Lincoln’s Inn and the Temple, after which they went to Dorking. The papers of the period referred on several occasions to the invaluable services of Lord Algernon Percy and the Northumberland Militia, who “behaved in such a manner as to gain the applause of all.” The inhabitants of the localities which their courage and promptitude saved from destruction were not backward in giving substantial proof of their gratitude—with one exception, as extraordinary as reprehensible. “The great fears and apprehensions which the inhabitants suffered were owing to the office of the Sheriff of Middlesex being situate in Took’s Court, which office was violently threatened by the rioters; yet it is wonderful that neither the

* The Northumberland Militia (3rd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers) used to bear the badge of a Castle with the motto *Libertas et navale solum*.

† Major Adamson, late 3rd Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers.

Sheriff, Under-Sheriff, or his Deputy subscribed a single shilling for the benefit of the poor soldiers, who, after a very harassing and fatiguing march,* were immediately employed to protect this office and the neighbouring inhabitants from danger.”—(*Morning Chronicle and London Advertiser*, 19th June, 1780, quoted by Major Adamson.) After sojourning at Southampton and Chatham, they were disembodied in 1782, being re-embodied two years later. They were stationed at various places in England, and when at Hornsea Camp, in Yorkshire, were noticeable as being collectively and individually the biggest regiment present, numbering about 1,300 men, occupying more room when drawn up in line, and the individuals requiring more cloth for their uniforms “than for almost any other regiment of equal number.” In 1799, 266 privates joined the regular army, and, three years later, the regiment was disembodied after more than nine years’ actual service.

They were again embodied in 1803, and in 1805 we hear of them passing over Blackfriars Bridge, with advance and rear guards, and attended by an excellent band of music. “They were in high spirits and seemed about 1,000 strong, and a finer regiment cannot be conceived.” On several occasions the regiment had expressed their willingness to serve in Ireland, and in 1811 the offer was accepted, and, as a mark of distinction, they were made Light Infantry. They remained two years in Ireland, and on their return to Newcastle received a veritable ovation from the townsmen. In 1814, after eleven years’ service, they were disembodied, having during the term received more praise and commendation than often falls to the lot of any regiment, however distinguished, and having during the fifteen years between 1799 and 1814 contributed no fewer than 1,532 volunteers to the regular army. In 1855 they were again embodied, and during the Crimean War contributed 400 officers and men to Sebastopol. They were disembodied in May, 1856, and since that date, beyond keeping up their well-known efficiency during the annual training, no event of note has occurred to the Northumberland Militia, who in 1882 became the 3rd Battalion of the Northumberland Fusiliers.

The 1st and 2nd WARWICK MILITIA, now respectively the 3rd and 4th Battalions Royal Warwickshire Regiment, date from 1759, and ranked 36th and 53rd in precedence. From its Militia battalions the Territorial regiment derives the cognisance of the Bear and Ragged Staff.

The ROYAL WESTMINSTER MILITIA, the 3rd Battalion of the Royal Fusiliers, City of

* They had marched the day of their arrival nearly forty miles, and were *instantly* despatched to the scene of danger.

London Regiment, date from 1797, and ranked 5th in precedence. They bear the distinction "Mediterranean" on their colours, having been one of the regiments employed there during the Crimean War.

The Warwick Militia was raised before the peace of 1763. During the mutiny at the Nore, 1797, a portion of the regiment did duty on board the *Standard* man-of-war, and was one of the first of the English Militia to volunteer for duty in Ireland during the rebellion of 1798. Four hundred of them formed part of the army under Lord Cornwallis which marched against the French. The following letter bears gratifying testimony to their conduct on that occasion.

"Dublin Castle, 17th December, 1798.

"MY LORD,

"I have received, through the Duke of Portland, the King's most Gracious Commands to signify to you the high sense which his Majesty will always entertain of the meritorious and distinguished services of the Officers and Men of the Warwickshire Regiment of Militia under your Lordship's command, and that it is His Royal Pleasure that you do take the earliest opportunity of acquainting them that His Majesty will ever retain the most grateful remembrance of the Zeal and Liberality with which they have sacrificed their domestic comforts for the protection of their fellow-subjects and the General Interests of the Empire.

"I have the honour to be, My Lord,

"Your Lordship's Most Obedient, Humble Servant,

"Colonel,

(Signed) "CORNWALLIS.

"The Marquis of Hertford, &c., &c.

"Warwick Militia."

In September, 1811, the Warwick Militia again served in Ireland, where they remained till the beginning of 1813.

In 1852, when the ballot was suspended and the raising of the Militia by voluntary enlistment was enacted, the regiment was designated the 1st Regiment of Warwickshire Militia, as a second regiment was raised in that year and named the 2nd Regiment of Warwickshire Militia, to which this corps gave upwards of 300 volunteers.

For their service during embodiment at the time of the Crimean War, the regiment was voted the thanks of Parliament.

The ROYAL LONDON MILITIA, the 4th Battalion of the Royal Fusiliers, date from 1796, and ranked 106th in precedence. To their 4th Battalion the Royal Fusiliers owe their second or complementary title of the City of London Regiment. The name of the regiment in itself well-nigh supplies a history; one of these regiments claiming descent from the Trained Bands of the city, the Royal London Militia can boast of a long lineage and a fair fame. Local histories, and, incidentally, the history of the Honourable Artillery Company of London, before referred to, give in considerable, though scattered detail, the narrative of this typical "constitutional force."

The ROYAL SOUTH MIDDLESEX MILITIA, the 5th Battalion of the Royal Fusiliers, date from 1797, and ranked 128th in precedence. Like the linked battalion just referred to, their history embodies some of the most interesting epochs in the chronicles of London.

The 2nd ROYAL LANCASHIRE MILITIA, now constituting the 3rd and 4th Battalions of the King's (Liverpool Regiment), date from 1797. Their number of precedence was 113th. In common with all the Lancashire Militia, they have had considerable service from time to time in support of the Civil Power, and have received marked encomiums for the manner in which they have performed the duties—often ungrateful—which have come in their way.

The 1st and 2nd NORFOLK MILITIA, now respectively the 3rd and 4th Battalions of the Norfolk Regiment, date from 1759, and ranked 39th and 40th in order of precedence. From them the Territorial regiment derives the Castle in their badges.

The ROYAL NORTH LINCOLN MILITIA, 3rd Battalion Lincolnshire Regiment, date from 1759, and ranked 8th in precedence; the ROYAL SOUTH LINCOLN MILITIA, the 4th battalion, being raised at the same date and ranking 28th. The latter regiment was first embodied at Boston, served in the North of England during the Seven Years' War, and during the troublous times from 1790 to 1803 performed most useful duty—chiefly that of garrison—in Ireland, Scotland, and the Eastern Counties. From 1813 to 1816, Ireland was again their principal quarters, as it was subsequently during the Crimean War. The regiment "has always been one of the first to volunteer to be embodied in time of war," and South Lincolnshire—in which it is exclusively recruited, has every reason to be proud of the 4th battalion of its Territorial Regiment, to whose badges, by the way, the Militia battalions contribute the Star.

The 2nd and 1st DEVON MILITIA constitute respectively the 3rd and 4th Battalions of the Devonshire Regiment, and date from 1759. The former, which ranked 25th in precedence, used to have as a badge a Lion Rampant, which was lost on the recent change.

The 1st or 4th Battalion ranked 41st in precedence, and supplied the "Castle of Exeter" to the badges of the Territorial Regiment.

The WEST SUFFOLK MILITIA and the CAMBRIDGE MILITIA now form the 3rd and 4th Battalions of the Suffolk Regiment. They date from 1795 and 1778 respectively, and ranked 10th and 68th.

The 1st and 2nd SOMERSET MILITIA, constituting the 3rd and 4th Battalions of the Prince Albert's (Somersetshire Light Infantry), date from 1759, and ranked 16th and 47th respectively. Previous to the absorption into the Territorial Regiment, the 1st Somerset Militia used to bear as a badge the Crest of Monmouth, with the Motto *Defendimur*.

The 2nd and 4th WEST YORK MILITIA, forming the 3rd and 4th Battalions of the Prince of Wales's Own (Yorkshire Regiment), date from 1759 and 1798 respectively, and were numbered 21st and 133rd. Of the former it is recorded that during the Gordon Riots in 1780 they were stationed at the British Museum, to protect it from the rioters. In 1797 they manned the batteries at Sheerness during the mutiny of the fleet, and a detachment of the regiment brought Richard Parker a prisoner from the *Sandwich*. They served in Ireland at the time of the riots in 1798—9, and again in 1814, 1815, and 1816, and volunteered for foreign service on the 19th January, 1855, and were sent to the Mediterranean, the name of which they bear as a distinction.

The order for the formation of the 4th West York Militia was received at Leeds on 5th April, 1853, the establishment to be as follows, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Lord Beaumont, viz., ten companies, consisting of 81 officers, sergeants, and drummers, 1,070 rank and file.

The regiment was embodied in January, 1855, under Lieutenant-Colonel the Hon. N. H. Massey, and did duty at Bradford and Hull until May, 1856, when it was disembodied at the headquarters, Leeds.

In 1875 H.R.H. the Duke of Edinburgh visited Leeds for the purpose of opening an exhibition of art, &c., on which occasion the regiment took part in the proceedings and was highly commended for its steadiness and soldier-like appearance. In 1882 the regiment trained in barracks at York under its new Territorial title of the 4th Battalion of the Prince of Wales's Own (West Yorkshire) Regiment, and five years later His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge, at a review of the York Garrison, expressed himself in eulogistic terms with regard to the appearance and efficiency of the regiment.

The EAST YORKSHIRE MILITIA—one of the eight Yorkshire Regiments—is now the 3rd Battalion of the East Yorkshire Regiment, to which it gives the name. Dated from 1760 the East York ranked 12th in precedence, and had as badge the White Rose.

The BEDFORD MILITIA is the 3rd Battalion of the Bedfordshire Regiment and dates from 1763, its former rank being 18th. An exhaustive account of the regiment has been written by the late Sir J. M. Burgoyne, and will be valued by those to whom the detailed history of the regiment is of interest. On the recent change the regiment lost the distinctive Light Infantry Bugle which it used to have as badge.

The HERTFORD MILITIA, dating from 1759, is the 4th Battalion of the Bedfordshire Regiment, and formerly ranked 30th in precedence. The post of Honorary Colonel is now occupied by the present Prime Minister.

The LEICESTERSHIRE MILITIA, the 3rd Battalion of the Leicestershire Regiment, date from 1760 and ranked 26th. On various occasions they rendered good service, and were granted the Harp and Crown in memory of their courage and discipline during the Irish troubles of 1798. They were among the regiments which volunteered for foreign service at the time of the Indian Mutiny.

The WEXFORD MILITIA, NORTH TIPPERARY MILITIA, and KILKENNY MILITIA, supply respectively the 3rd, 4th, and 5th Battalions of the Royal Irish Regiment. Of these the last named is the oldest, dating from 1793, while the Wexford, and North Tipperary, as at present constituted, were formed in 1855. The Irish Militia Regiments have been foremost in rendering such services as fall to the lot of the Force, and the Kilkenny Fusiliers took their part in the stirring events which, during the latter part of the last and early in the present century, crowded together in such quick succession in the Sister Isle.

The 5th YORK MILITIA and the NORTH YORK MILITIA supply in their turn the 3rd and 4th Battalions of the Princess of Wales's Own (Yorkshire Regiment). They date from 1853 and 1759 respectively, and had the numbers of precedence 4 and 22. The latter used to be a 'rifle' regiment, and the present is the third recorded uniform—the first being red with black facings, and the second assimilated to that of the Rifle Brigade. The 3rd battalion, it may be remarked, formerly had buff facings.

The 7th ROYAL LANCASHIRE MILITIA, now the 3rd Battalion of the Lancashire Fusiliers, was raised in 1855: the number of precedence being 130.

The ROYAL AYR and WIGTOWN MILITIA, now the 3rd Battalion Royal Scots Fusiliers, date from 1802, when they were formed "from the disembodied non-commissioned officers and men of the then Ayr and Renfrew, or 7th North British Militia, commanded by the

Earl of Glasgow." The first colonel was Arenibald, Lord Montgomerie, who had formerly served in the Black Watch, and who held the command of the Ayrshire Militia—as the 3rd Battalion Royal Scots Fusiliers was then called—for five years. The facings of the regiment were buff, and colours were presented, on the year following their enrolment, by Lady Montgomerie. The Militia being called out in 1803, the Ayrshire were busily engaged on garrison duty, at Dundee, Edinburgh—where they kept guard over some French prisoners of war—Colechester, Chelmsford, Portsmouth and other places. In 1807 and the following years a considerable number 'extended their services' to the line, about eleven officers and seven hundred men joining the regular army between that date and the battle of Waterloo. The regiment returned to Scotland in the summer of 1809 and continued to be employed in garrison and guard duties. In 1813—following closely upon the recognition of their 'uniform zeal and good conduct' by the Commander-in-Chief and Lord Lieutenant, the regiment received the intimation that "His Royal Highness the Prince Regent was pleased to approve the Ayrshire Militia being styled His Royal Highness the Prince Regent's Royal Regiment of Ayrshire Militia, and to have blue facings."

Early in 1814 the regiment were ordered to Ireland, where their familiar task of garrison duty was diversified by a little excitement in the suppression of smuggling and illicit stills and in keeping the peace. They returned to Scotland in 1816, and in March of the same year were disembodied.

In 1854 the word "Rifles" was substituted for "Militia" in the title of the regiment, which was generally designated the Royal Ayrshire Rifles. In 1855 they were again embodied till the termination of the Crimean War, and remained in garrison at Ayr. In 1860 the Wigtownshire quota of the Galloway Rifles were amalgamated with the Royal Ayrshire Rifles, and in August of the same year the title of the regiment was again altered to the Royal Ayrshire Regiment of Militia Rifles, and the distinctive badge of the Thistle granted. Six years later another change was made: they became the Prince Regent's Royal Regiment of Ayr and Wigtown Militia, and the uniform was fixed at red with blue facings. In 1881 they became annexed to their present Territorial regiment, of which at first, however, they were the 4th battalion, the 3rd being the Scottish Borderers' Militia, since transferred to the King's Own Scottish Borderers. In July, 1889, new colours were presented to the regiment by the Countess of Stair.*

* For most of the information given above the author is indebted to the "Records of the Ayrshire Militia," which have been kindly placed at his disposal by their compiler, the Hon. Hew Dalrymple.

The 1st and 2nd ROYAL CHESHIRE MILITIA form the 3rd and 4th Battalions of the Cheshire Regiment and date from 1759 and 1797 respectively, their relative numbers of precedence being 6 and 103. To the former the Cheshire regiment of to-day owes the Prince of Wales's Plumes borne amongst their badges.

The DENBIGH AND MERIONETH and the CARNARVON MILITIA form the 3rd and 4th Battalions of one of the most famous of Her Majesty's army, the Royal Welsh Fusiliers. Raised in 1760 and 1778 respectively, we find the former, when as yet unidentified with its redoubtable line battalions, bearing as insignia the Red Dragon of Wales, while the latter bore, as the Carnarvon Rifles, the Bugle of all Rifle corps.

The ROYAL SOUTH WALES BORDERERS MILITIA and the ROYAL MONTGOMERY MILITIA form the 3rd and 4th Battalions of the South Wales Borderers. The former is composed of the Militia of the counties of Brecknockshire and Radnorshire, which were raised in 1760 and 1778 respectively; the latter, the Montgomery Militia, was raised in 1778, the order of precedence being 50th and 57th respectively.

The SCOTTISH BORDERERS MILITIA, now the 3rd Battalion of the King's Own Scottish Borderers, may be looked upon as a type of the famous Scotch Militia regiments, the doings of whose forerunners ring through the romantic history of the northern Kingdom. The regiment was raised in 1797 from recruits drawn from the localities of Dumfries, Kircudbright, Roxburgh, and Selkirk, and ranked 81st in order of precedence, and was amongst the regiments which volunteered for foreign service at the times of the Crimean War and Indian Mutiny.

The SECOND ROYAL LANARK MILITIA furnish the 3rd Battalion of the Cameronians (Scottish Rifles), and date from 1854.

The FERMANAGH MILITIA, the ROYAL TYRONE MILITIA, and the DONEGAL MILITIA constitute the 3rd, 4th, and 5th Battalions of the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers. They all date from 1793, but the 4th Battalion, the Royal Tyrone Fusiliers, claim to be the oldest Fusilier Regiment of Militia in the United Kingdom, and the first regiment that mounted guard on Dublin Castle carrying the Union Jack. They have a special badge consisting of the Star of St. Patrick within a Union Wreath with a Crown over. They used, moreover, to boast the motto *Ut prodie*, which, however, was lost on the introduction of the Territorial system.

The Royal Tyrone Regiment of Fusiliers present some special features of interest. Their first embodiment dates from 1783, when they were granted the badge and motto still retained by them alone of all other regiments, whether regular or auxiliary. The

former was the Star and Cross of St. Patrick with, in the centre, "Quis separabit" and "MDCCLXXXIII." Ten years later, on the second embodiment, the regiment received the title of "Royal" and the numerical precedence of the 2nd Tyrone Regiment of Militia, and in the Irish Rebellion of 1798 gained for themselves great distinction, fighting at Vinegar Hill, Naas, Kildare, Arklow, and numerous other places, and being frequently commended for their efficiency and steadiness in action. During the Peninsular War a large number of men volunteered into the line, and at Waterloo, where the 28th and 32nd Regiments fought so stubbornly and well, amongst their ranks might have been seen three hundred or more of the gallant Royal Tyrone men, who had had no time to exchange their Militia uniform for that of their new regiments.

During the Crimean War, no fewer than four hundred volunteered into the line, and it was during the continuance of that war that the regiment was named "Fusiliers," which title, as well as the prefix "Royal," they gave to the Territorial regiment on their amalgamation with the 27th and 108th Regiments of the line.

The list of commanding officers is a strong one, commencing with the Marquis of Abercorn, who held that position for fifteen years when the regiment was first raised. The present commander is Colonel Lewis Mansergh Buchanan, late Connaught Rangers, from whom we may quote the following interesting data:—

"The 4th Battalion of the Royal Inniskilling Fusiliers is the only regiment possessing a corps of Irish bagpipes, and is also singular among Militia regiments as having always worn the busby in full-dress. The present average height of the men is 5 feet 7 $\frac{4}{5}$ inches. In 1883 it attained the highest points in rifle practice yet reached by a Militia regiment."

The ROYAL SOUTH GLOUCESTER MILITIA, and the ROYAL NORTH GLOUCESTER MILITIA, constitute the 3rd and 4th Battalions of the Gloucestershire Regiment, and date from 1750 and 1761 respectively, being ranked as the 23rd and 69th in Militia precedence. The Royal South Gloucestershire were a Light Infantry regiment and bore the characteristic Bugle; the 4th Battalion, the Royal North Gloucestershire, were entitled to bear as badge the Royal Crest.

From the little that can be learnt of the history of the latter regiment prior to 1759 it would seem that at the time of the rebellion they sided with the Parliament, while at the Revolution their sympathies were loyal to King James. The introduction of the Militia Acts of 1759 was by no means popular in Gloucestershire, and some rioting took place, but the dissatisfaction was short-lived, and in 1761 "the North Gloucester Regi-

ment of Militia was embodied as a Battalion of Fusiliers, and consisted of seven companies. The facings were blue, the lace gold, and remained so until 1805, when the lace was changed to silver." Their first duty seems to have been as guard over the French prisoners of war at Bideford, and during the period of embodiment from 1778 to 1782 they were engaged in garrison duty at various places. In 1793 they obtained the prefix of "Royal;" the King, who had had opportunities of noticing both the Gloucestershire regiments during his stay in Weymouth, having expressed himself as highly pleased with their soldier efficiency. In 1798 the regiment, which had ceased to be Fusiliers two years previously, volunteered for duty in Ireland, where, however, "they were not called upon for any active service in the field." But the service they did—that of garrisoning towns and keeping in awe the disaffected—was of sterling value, and amply merited the general praise which the regiment had received. In 1801 they were stationed at Dover. An invasion was hourly expected, and detachments were ordered to patrol the beach. While engaged in this duty one of the officers records that he could distinctly observe what was passing at Boulogne. "I could see the smoke of Nelson's bombardment, and hear the booming of the cannon." The regiment was disembodied in 1802, but the following year was re-embodied, and during their stay at Portsmouth were under the command of General Whitelock, whose name, four years later, became a by-word for his mismanagement at Buenos Ayres. During the Peninsular War they volunteered largely into the regular army, the favourite regiment, apparently, being the 9th. In 1811 the regiment was again in Ireland, and in 1813 two complete companies, officers and all, were supplied by the Royal North Gloucester to the line. The following year they were disbanded, and on the Royal North Gloucester, as on all Militia regiments, fell a deep sleep, from which they were only awakened in 1852. During the Crimean War they again supplied volunteers for the line, and in 1857—8 passed some months in Ireland. From that date to the present no incident has occurred which calls for notice.

The following is of interest as regards both battalions. A writer in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, speaking of the Norfolk Militia and quoting from a paper of the time, says that:—

"Their uniforms were very handsome and *genteel*, and it was *surprising* how soon they made themselves master of the exercise, and there was the greatest emulation among the men who should be most forward in their duty.

"July, 1759, the Norfolk Militia were reviewed at Kensington, where Mr. Wood-

house, a gentleman of the family of Lord Woodhouse, marched as a private militiaman, when they highly pleased thirty thousand spectators in Hyde Park. His Majesty seemed highly pleased with them, and the Guards received them with drums beating and colours flying. His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, who was present at this review, fell in at Richmond with divisions of both battalions, and ordered each a bank note of £50. His Majesty condescended to pull off his hat to every officer."

The WORCESTER MILITIA, which supply the 3rd and 4th Battalions of the Worcestershire Regiment, date from 1778, and give to the badges of the regiment the cognisance of Worcester Castle.

The 5th ROYAL LANCASHIRE MILITIA form the 3rd Battalion of the East Lancashire Regiment, and, bearing in mind the numerous regiments of Militia furnished by the county, it may not be out of place to give a somewhat fuller sketch of its history.

The 5th Royal Lancashire Militia, now the 3rd Battalion East Lancashire Regiment, date from 1853. There had, however, been another regiment bearing the same designation, which was embodied in May, 1798. This first regiment was not a success: it was numerically weak, and this defect was remedied by admitting to its ranks a detachment of a hundred and twenty-three men from another regiment, who had declined to extend their service to Ireland. "Very few of them had hats, and ye whole had been plundered by their comrades in revenge for their refusal to embark for Ireland." The regiment altogether was a sore trial to its commander, Colonel Patten, who commented bitterly on "the very discreditable appearance of these men," adding, "out of 600 men, 136 were from ye — Regiment, *having refused to go to Ireland*, and I did not expect much from them." This regiment was disbanded the following year. In 1853 the present regiment was formed, and was embodied during the Crimean War, receiving on its termination very high praise from the commanding officer of the division for their "excellent conduct" and "ready cheerfulness." The Brigade Order, indeed, was yet more emphatic. The Brigadier "does not think any regiment could have evinced a greater zeal, a stronger desire to improve, or a more willing obedience." From December, 1855, to May, 1856, the regiment was quartered in Ireland, and on its return home was disembodied in June of the latter year. Four years later, the 5th Royal Lancashire Militia were granted, as distinctive badges, the "Red Rose and Laurel Leaf on their appointments, and the Red Rose in gold on the forage cap." In 1881 the regiment received its present designation, and white and gold supplanted blue and silver in the facings and lace.

The 1st and 3rd ROYAL SURREY MILITIA form the 3rd and 4th Battalions respectively of the East Surrey Regiment. Raised in 1759 and 1798 respectively, the former contributes to the badges of the Territorial regiment the arms of Guildford, and the latter the Star.

The ROYAL CORNWALL RANGERS MILITIA.—The Royal Cornwall Rangers, the 3rd Battalion of the Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry, date from 1760, and are one of the Militia regiments which give the title to the Territorial regiment with which they are linked. There does not seem a time when the regiment was not "Royal"; in 1799 the Army List referred to them as the Royal Cornwall Militia, and though the prefix appears for a time to have fallen into disuse it was resumed by authority in 1874. During the anxious years intervening between 1806—1811, the Royal Cornwall Militia were employed in the north of England and other places, earning the hearty commendation of the authorities. They were, too, the first Militia regiment which volunteered to extend their service to Ireland, receiving in recognition of their soldierly zeal the title of the Royal Cornwall Light Infantry. Two years they remained in Ireland, and on returning to England were disembodied in 1814. In 1831, on the request of Colonel Lord Valletort, King William constituted them a Rifle regiment, with the title of "The Duke of Cornwall's Rangers." Passing over the intervening years, during which their history was much the same as that of other Militia regiments, we come to 1875, when the present Hon. Colonel, H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, was appointed, and the regiment officially designated "The Royal Cornwall Rangers, Duke of Cornwall's Own." The distinctive character of a Rifle regiment was lost on the introduction of the Territorial system, and the Royal Cornwall Rangers became the 3rd Battalion of the Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry. In 1884, while the fame won by the line battalions in Egypt was still fresh in the minds of all, the Royal Cornwall Rangers were presented with new colours at the hands of Lady Elizabeth St. Aubyn.

The 6th WEST YORK MILITIA, the 3rd Battalion of the Duke of Wellington's West Riding Regiment, were raised in 1853. In common with all the Yorkshire Militia regiments, the 6th West York used to bear the cognisance of the White Rose as a badge. The present applicability of the first title of the Territorial regiment is evidenced by the fact of the Duke of Wellington being the Hon. Colonel of its Militia battalions.

The ROYAL CUMBERLAND MILITIA and the ROYAL WESTMORELAND MILITIA furnish the 3rd and 4th Battalions of the Border Regiment; the former were raised in 1760, and

the latter—the Westmoreland Light Infantry—raised in 1759, were amongst the Militia regiments which provided their quota to the Provisional battalion which, under Wellington, shared with the regular troops the campaign of 1814 in the south of France.

The ROYAL SUSSEX MILITIA, the 3rd Battalion of the Royal Sussex Regiment, date from 1778, and used to be known as the Royal Sussex Light Infantry. To them does the Territorial regiment owe the Garter and Cross of St. George among its badges.

The HAMPSHIRE MILITIA are now the 3rd Battalion of the Hampshire Regiment. They were raised in 1759.

The Hampshire Militia when raised was formed into two independent corps, the North Hants, with black facings, and the South Hants with yellow facings, and these regiments maintained a separate existence for nearly a century. The North Hants were on being raised commanded by the Duke of Bolton, and the South Hants, which included the Isle of Wight, by Sir Thomas Worsley, of Appledurcombe, in that island. Both regiments were immediately embodied, and so remained for more than three years, till the autumn of 1762. The North Hants were again, it is believed, embodied and moved to London, with other Militia regiments, in 1779, in consequence of the Lord George Gordon riots, and were subsequently embodied during all the wars which took place between that time and 1815. Early in this century they were stationed both in Scotland and Ireland." In 1852, on the revival of the Militia force, both regiments came out for training, the North Hants under the Marquis of Winchester at Winchester; the South Hants, which sometime previously had been made Light Infantry, under Sir John Pollen, at Southampton, but in the December of that year, the two corps were amalgamated into one regiment and called the Hampshire Militia. They had then black facings and were under the command of the Marquis of Winchester. From the Militia of Hampshire, as originally constituted, both the Hampshire Artillery Militia, and the Isle of Wight Artillery derive their origin.

It may be here mentioned that one of the first officers appointed to the South Hants when it was first raised was the historian Gibbon, and the following reference from his autobiography shows the value he attached to the position:—

"The discipline and evolutions of a modern battalion gave me a clearer notion of the Phalanx and the Legion, and the Captain of Hampshire Grenadiers has not been useless to the Historian of the Roman Empire."

By a somewhat strange coincidence Gibbon was succeeded in the command of the

regiment by another historian, Wm. Mitford, who, besides his History of Greece, wrote a treatise upon the military force, and particularly the Militia of England.

After the amalgamation in 1853, the Hampshire Militia was embodied and kept together, serving at Portsmouth, Aldershot, and Winchester, during which time it gave many officers and men to the regular army. In 1872 Lord Winchester was appointed Hon. Colonel, being succeeded in the command of the regiment by Lieutenant-Colonel Briggs, who had served with the King's Dragoon Guards in the Crimea. In 1881 the title of the regiment was changed to that of the 3rd Battalion of the Hampshire Regiment, and the facings were changed from black to white. In 1885 Colonel Briggs resigned, and was succeeded by the present commanding officer, Sir Nelson Rycroft, Bart.

The 1ST KING'S OWN STAFFORD MILITIA form the 3rd and 4th Battalions of the South Staffordshire Regiment. Raised in 1778, their career has been a useful and honourable one, as is evidenced by the fact that King William IV. gave them, in recognition of fourteen years' "Royal duty" performed by the regiment at Windsor Castle, the right to wear the Castle as a badge, and it is still so borne on the waist-plates of the Territorial regiment. The Royal South Staffordshire are amongst the Militia regiments entitled to bear "Mediterranean" as a distinction.

The DORSET MILITIA, the 3rd Battalion of the Dorsetshire Regiment, "were raised in 1757, and was commanded by the Hon. George Pitt, afterwards Lord Rivers. The regiment, being the first regiment equipped at the time, bear 'No. 1' on their buttons. In 1798 the regiment went to Ireland and landed at Waterford. The following year the town of Carriek-on-Suir presented the Colonel (the Earl of Dorchester) with a valuable sword, and the officers with some plate for their mess, as a token of their appreciation of their services whilst quartered there." Their subsequent career has been comparatively uneventful. Before the amalgamation they used to have as a badge the crest and coronet of Lord Rivers, the founder of the regiment.

The 4TH ROYAL LANCASHIRE MILITIA are now known as the 3rd Battalion of the Prince of Wales's Volunteers (South Lancashire Regiment). They were raised in 1797, and were a Light Infantry regiment. Their precedence number was 84.

The ROYAL GLAMORGAN MILITIA, the 3rd Battalion of the Welsh regiment, date from 1761, and were formerly known as the Royal Glamorgan Light Infantry.

The ROYAL PERTH MILITIA, the 3rd Battalion of the famous Black Watch, were raised in 1798, and were formerly the Perth Rifles and as such wore the uniform and

characteristic badges of Rifle corps. They are one of the regiments of Militia honoured by having a royal prince to command them, their honorary colonel being H.R.H. the Duke of Edinburgh.

The ROYAL BUCKS MILITIA and the OXFORD MILITIA form the 3rd and 4th Battalions of the Oxfordshire Light Infantry, and, as becomes regiments connected with so famous a corps, have a record of their own which places them high up on the honour seal of Militia regiments. The Royal Bucks Militia has, moreover, the advantage of having in its late Commander, Colonel Caulfield Pratt, an historian to whom the records of the regiment are a study of enthusiastic affection, and the *esprit de corps* which has ever characterized the Royal Bucks flourishes still as strongly as ever. From the "Short Accounts of Famous Militia Regiments" the doings of the regiment may be epitomised as follows:—

In 1794, the regiment being encamped at Weymouth, where the King was at that time staying, formed his personal guard; for which service His Majesty was pleased to confer the above title on them. In June, 1798, they volunteered for service in Ireland, and embarked at Liverpool for Dublin, where they arrived on the 2nd July, and were the first English regiment to land. In the spring of 1799 they returned to England, and in the same year sent four hundred officers and men into the 4th Foot (King's Own). In 1813, provisional battalions of Militia were formed. The 1st Battalion, which was mainly composed of this regiment, and was commanded by the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, embarked the same year for Bordeaux, and served in France during the war.

A fuller history, however, may be extracted from the reports of the ceremony of the presentation of new colours to the regiment in 1869 by the Duchess of Buckingham. Amongst those present were "the Rt. Hon. B. Disraeli and Viscountess Beaconsfield," while the ceremony of consecration was performed by another now "vanished hand," that of the late Bishop of Oxford.

"The regiment was raised in the reign of Charles II., and obtained its title, 'The Royal Bucks, King's Own Militia,' on the occasion of being selected when encamped near Weymouth, in the year 1794, to form the personal guard of His Majesty King George III., when he visited that place. In June, 1798, the regiment volunteered, with its Colonel Marquis of Buckingham, to serve in Ireland, that country being then in even a worst state than it is at present, and in open rebellion. The reception accorded to the regiment, which was the first Militia regiment that volunteered to go to Ireland,

and the first that landed in the country, by the authorities, upon their landing at Dublin from Liverpool, was exceedingly complimentary and enthusiastic. When the regiment returned to England next year, four hundred of the men volunteered into the line, and with sergeants, corporals, and privates, and with the due and regulated proportion of officers, joined the 4th or King's Own Regiment of Infantry. Besides this the regiment continued to furnish year by year its full quota of men to the line (principally to the 14th or Buckinghamshire Regiment of Foot) during the continuance of the French war. In the year 1808, the regiment, with their noble Colonel Earl Temple, volunteered to serve in Spain during the period of the invasion of that country by the French army. The Ministry did not avail themselves of the offer, but the Commander-in-Chief, the Duke of York, expressed his high sense of the gallantry which inspired the offer. In 1813, the regiment again served in Ireland, our friends in the sister isle being again in rebellion to obtain 'justice.' In the same year, the first provisional battalion of Militia for foreign service was formed by the Royal Bucks King's Own Regiment, and embarked for Bordeaux, under the command of the Duke of Buckingham and Chandos, and they served in France, under his Grace the Duke of Wellington, during the time the allied armies were in possession of that country. On leaving, each officer of the regiment was presented with the *Fleur de Lis*, by Louis XVIII.

"On the 7th April, 1855, the regiment was quartered at Canterbury, and was selected, as being the most efficient corps in the district, to receive the Emperor of the French upon his landing at Dover with the Empress, and remained there during the Imperial visit, forming a guard of honour again upon the departure of the Emperor and Empress from this country on the 14th April. On the 24th April of the same year, two companies of the regiment marched from Canterbury to Woolwich, followed by the remaining companies and headquarters on the 9th May, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Pratt. During their stay at Woolwich, the regiment performed garrison duty, and upon leaving for the Tower of London, a highly complimentary garrison order was issued by Major-General Whinyates, C.B.K.H., in which the following expressions occur: 'I cannot permit the Royal Bucks King's Own Militia to leave the garrison without expressing my great satisfaction at the steady discipline and conduct I have observed during the six months it has been under my orders. The military deportment and appearance of the regiment at all times, its steadiness under arms and in battalion, and in precision in movements, attest the careful attention devoted to its instructions and interior economy by the officer in command, and the officers of the corps.'

“During the period of its embodiment the regiment was called upon to give volunteers to the line, for service in the Crimean War. This was readily taken up, and, as in 1799, four hundred men again volunteered for foreign service.”

It is a proud boast for the Colonel of a Militia regiment to be able to assert, as did Colonel Caulfield Pratt: “This regiment has left the country on three occasions. Twice it went to Ireland, when that country was in a state of rebellion, and again, from the year 1813 it served under the great Duke of Wellington, until peace was proclaimed.”

When, in 1878, the Reserves were mobilised to give emphasis to the warnings of Her Majesty's Government, the Royal Bucks were quartered at Aldershot, and at the inspection proved that they still made good their claim to be a *corps d'élite* amongst Militia regiments. It bears no slight testimony to the valuable services rendered to the regiment by Colonel Caulfield Pratt, that on his resignation of the post of Colonel, he was made Hon. Colonel.

The OXFORD MILITIA, formed in 1778, has also a long record of meritorious service, and bears the distinction of “Mediterranean.”

The ESSEX (RIFLES) MILITIA and the WEST ESSEX MILITIA, the 3rd and 4th Battalions of the Essex Regiment, date from 1759. The former used to bear an oak-leaf on their accoutrements which, according to Archer, was commemorative of the hiding of King Charles II. in an oak-tree in the forest of Hainault. To the same battalion the Territorial Regiment is indebted for its badge of the “Arms of Essex.”

The 2nd DERBY MILITIA, the ROYAL SHERWOOD FORESTERS MILITIA, and the 1st DERBY MILITIA form the 3rd, 4th, and 5th Battalions of the Sherwood Foresters (Derbyshire Regiment). They date respectively from 1855, 1778, and 1778, the 4th and 5th battalions being considerably senior in point of age to the 3rd. The Militia battalions of the Sherwood Foresters are favoured in the possession of very distinguished honorary colonels, the Marquis of Hartington, the Duke of Portland, and Sir F. Roberts, V.C., commanding the 3rd, 4th, and 5th battalions respectively.

The romance that hangs about the very name of Sherwood Foresters induces us to glance for a moment at the earliest history of the fighting men of Nottinghamshire.* In 1298 at Falkirk, where

“Spears shook and falchions flashed amain,
Fell England's arrow flight like rain,”

* A task rendered easy by the very interesting *résumé* of the Sherwood Foresters kindly forwarded to the author by Captain Napier Pearse.

the splendid Nottinghamshire archers bent their trusty bows to a good purpose; at Nevill's Cross, Cressy, and Poitiers the Nottinghamshire men were foremost amongst the English yeomen; at Shrewsbury, where

“——the double reign
Of Harry Percy and the Prince of Wales”

came to an end when the noble Percy was slain, Sir John Clifton and Sir Hugh Shirley and other brave knights and gentlemen of Nottinghamshire fell fighting at the head of their men. “At Agincourt, in 1415, the Nottinghamshire Archers again played a prominent part, and there, for the first time on record, they fought as ‘Sherwood Foresters,’ their banner being thus quaintly described by Drayton:—

‘Old Nottingham, and archer clad in green,
Under a tree, with his drawn bow that stood,
Which in a chequered flag far off was seen;
It was the picture of bold Robin Hood.’”

But we must reluctantly pass from “those old times of sport” and glance briefly at the modern history of the regiment. In 1759 the reorganized regiment of Militia became known as the 42nd, or Nottinghamshire, and during the French wars of the last century and the beginning of the present, the 45th Regiment was formed and from time to time replenished from the Nottinghamshire Militia. “Few regiments,” says Captain Pearse, “have seen more arduous service than the 45th, and none have earned for themselves a higher renown. Should any be disposed to sneer at the bloodless record of a Militia regiment, let them look at the honours upon the tattered colours of the gallant 45th, and remember that it was by Nottinghamshire Militiamen that those honours were won.” With those words, eloquent of an enthusiasm for the regiment not, perhaps, too common amongst Militia officers, we might well close our notice of the Sherwood Foresters Militia. Their traditional skill in shooting still clung to them, and gained them the sobriquet of the “Nottinghamshire Marksmen,” followed shortly afterwards by that of the “Saucy Notts.” The whole regiment volunteered for service in Spain. When they were called on to volunteer for service in Ireland, 886 out of a total of 900 enthusiastically welcomed the opportunity. In October, 1812, the “memorable order” was issued by which the Nottinghamshire Militia were directed to take over the duties usually performed by the Foot Guards at the Tower of London; not only this, but for nearly a month did this famous Militia regiment do duty at St. James's Palace, the Treasury, the Bank of England, and other places usually guarded by Household Troops,

with the result that, before the year was out, at the suggestion, it is believed, of the Prince Regent himself, the regiment became the Royal Sherwood Foresters.

The regiment was embodied at the time of the Crimea and Indian Mutiny, and in 1858 "stood at the head of the whole British Army in shooting, having done better than any other regiment in Her Majesty's service." Since that time the regiment has not been embodied.

The 3rd ROYAL LANCASHIRE MILITIA, now supplying the 3rd and 4th Battalions of the Loyal South Lancashire Regiment, date from 1797. They are one of the Militia regiments that bear the distinction of "Mediterranean."

The NORTHAMPTON AND RUTLAND MILITIA give the 3rd and 4th Battalions to the Northamptonshire regiment. They both date from 1761, and the former has proved its efficiency on several occasions, bearing, like the regiment last mentioned, the "Mediterranean" distinction.

The Northampton and Rutland Militia give the Horseshoe and St. George's Cross to the Regimental badges.

The WEST KENT MILITIA, the 3rd Battalion of the Queen's Own (Royal West Kent Regiment), date from 1759, and were formerly known as the West Kent Light Infantry. The Hon. Colonel is H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught.

A very ancient lineage can be boasted by the West Kent Militia. There have been few struggles on English ground in which the men of Kent have not borne their part right manfully, and sovereigns and chieftains were fain to reckon upon them as a very potent factor in their disputes. At the time of the Armada we find them under command of Sir J. Norris and others—worthy types of "the gallant squires of Kent"—garrisoning Tilbury and guarding the threatened coast. Fifty years later the Kentish Militia formed part of the expedition, under the Marquis of Hamilton, against the Covenanters, after which they joined the army of the king at Berwick. Passing over the painful scenes of the next few years, we next hear of the men of Kent rendering great service at the time of the Great Fire of London, and the following year being gathered in readiness to repel the expected Dutch raid. At the time of the Jacobite rising of 1745 they were again embodied, and a few years later, namely, in 1759, the West Kent Militia was established on a new footing. They were embodied during the Seven Years' War, and again during the revolt of the American Colonies, and it was during this latter period that, "on the occasion of the visit of George III. to the camp at Winchester, the West Kent Militia, as the senior regiment in camp, furnished a guard

of honour. At a levée after the review the king knighted the captain of the guard as being the commander of the first Militia guard of honour ever mounted on the person of the King of England."

The regiment gained great credit for its conduct during the mutiny at Spithead, when it was stationed at Portsmouth, and also for its services in Ireland, for which it volunteered in 1798. In 1803 the West Kent were again embodied, and remained so for over eleven years, during which period they were stationed at various places in England; in the embodiment of the Waterloo year they served in Ireland.* During the Peninsular War, as well as in the Crimean War, a very large number, both officers and men, joined the regular army. In 1853 they were made a Light Infantry regiment, and in 1876 divided into two battalions, which, five years later, became the 3rd and 4th Battalions of the Queen's Own Royal West Kent Regiment, and changed the grey facings and silver lace for the blue and gold of a Royal Regiment.

The 1st WEST YORK MILITIA, the 3rd Battalion of the King's Own Yorkshire Light Infantry, also date from 1759, and were formerly a Rifle regiment. They have shared with the other regiments of Yorkshire Militia the not infrequent services which the Force has from time to time rendered in aid of the Civil Power.

The SHROPSHIRE MILITIA and the HEREFORD MILITIA constitute the 3rd and 4th Battalions of the King's Shropshire Light Infantry. Both regiments date from 1778, though there was a regiment of Shropshire Militia raised in 1762.

"In 1795 a Company of Artillery was added to the Regiment. In 1797 they marched to Scotland, and were the first regiment sent there. In 1813, they were sent to Cork, and did duty in Ireland till 1815, when they returned to Shrewsbury."

The ROYAL ELTHORNE MILITIA and the ROYAL EAST MIDDLESEX MILITIA form the 3rd and 4th Battalions of the Duke of Cambridge's Own Middlesex Regiment. The former were raised in 1853 as the 5th Middlesex Light Infantry, and the latter in 1778. The 3rd battalion volunteered for foreign service on the occasions of the Crimean War and Indian Mutiny.

The HUNTINGDON MILITIA, the ROYAL 2nd MIDDLESEX MILITIA, the CARLOW MILITIA, and the NORTH CORK MILITIA, furnish the 5th, 7th, 8th, and 9th Battalions to the famous King's Royal Rifle Corps—the "60th" of former days. The 1st, the Huntingdon, date from 1759, the 2nd Middlesex Rifles (the Edmonton) from 1778, the Carlow from 1793,

* During the fifty-seven years between 1759 and 1816 the regiment had been embodied for over thirty.

and the North Cork also from 1793. The 9th Battalion volunteered for foreign service at the time of the Crimean War and Indian Mutiny.

The ROYAL WILTSHIRE MILITIA, the 3rd Battalion of the Duke of Edinburgh's Wiltshire Regiment, dates from 1759, and bears the "Mediterranean" distinction.

The 6th ROYAL LANCASHIRE MILITIA, constituting the 3rd and 4th Battalions of the Manchester Regiment, dates from 1855.

The 2nd and 3rd KING'S OWN STAFFORD MILITIA, forming the 3rd and 4th Battalions of the Prince of Wales's North Staffordshire Regiment, date from 1797 and 1798 respectively, the former having been a Light Infantry and the latter a Rifle regiment.

The 3rd WEST YORK MILITIA forms the 3rd Battalion of the York and Lancaster Regiment. We find records of this Regiment in the reign of James I., and in that of William and Mary, and the present Yorkshire regiments of Militia may be said to have been reorganized on a basis of considerable antiquity in 1757. The history of the regiment by Lieut.-Col. Raikes gives a quantity of most interesting details, for which, however, we must be contented to refer our readers to the work itself. The regiment has, during its various periods of embodiment, seen a considerable amount of hard work: suppressing the riots at York and Hull, volunteering for service in Ireland, contributing a quota to the provisional battalion in the Peninsula, and on more than one occasion volunteering to join the regular army *en bloc*. The 3rd West York obtained the first place in the ballot for precedence amongst Militia regiments, and may, accordingly, boast the distinction of being the First Regiment of Militia. In 1811 a Royal Warrant was issued granting to the regiment the White Rose as a badge, and in 1853 it was constituted Light Infantry.

The 1st and 2nd DURHAM MILITIA are now the 3rd and 4th Battalions of the Durham Light Infantry. The former, the Durham Fusiliers, date from 1760; the latter, the North Durham, from 1853.

The 1st ROYAL LANARK MILITIA, the 3rd and 4th Battalions of the Highland Light Infantry, date from 1798; and the HIGHLAND RIFLE MILITIA, the 3rd Battalion of the Seaforth Highlanders (Ross-shire Buffs, The Duke of Albany's), from 1798, when they were raised from the districts of Ross, Caithness, Sutherland and Cromarty.

The latter regiment was raised in April, 1798, and then known as the Ross or 2nd NORTH BRITISH MILITIA. The first embodiment lasted for four years, and the second and third covered the greater part of the Napoleonic Wars. In 1808 the regiment

volunteered bodily for foreign service, and though the offer was not accepted, the patriotic spirit which prompted it was duly acknowledged. The regiment, then known as the 96th ROSS-SHIRE MILITIA, was embodied during the Crimean War, and in 1877 when war seemed a question of hours, the gallant ROSS-SHIRE, then designated the HIGHLAND RIFLE MILITIA again volunteered *en bloc* for foreign service. It will not be out of place here to state that, “as regards shooting, the Ross-shire Militia has always been ‘a crack corps.’ Since the commencement of the Army Inter-Regimental Rifle Matches, the battalion has almost invariably been first in the Militia team match, which was won solely by the battalion in 1882, 1883, 1885, 1886; it was second in 1887, and first in 1888.”

The regiment has experienced almost as many changes in uniform as in name, and it seems a pity—considering that it is probably the most Highland of all Highland regiments*—that the often-expressed wish of officers and men for the substitution of the kilt for the trews is not adopted. Between 1862 and 1871 the kilt was worn, and it will be remembered that the affiliated line battalions are amongst the kilt-wearing regiments.

The ROYAL ABERDEEN MILITIA, the 3rd Battalion of the Gordon Highlanders, date from 1797. The Hon. Colonel is H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, and the regiment has ever borne a high character for efficiency.

The HIGHLAND LIGHT INFANTRY MILITIA, the 2nd Battalion of the Queen’s Own Cameron Highlanders, date from 1803, when they were raised from Inverness, Banff, Moray, and Nairn. They are the only Militia regiment which forms the 2nd battalion of a Territorial regiment.

The ROYAL NORTH DOWN MILITIA, the ROYAL ANTRIM MILITIA, the ROYAL SOUTH DOWN MILITIA, and the LOUTH MILITIA form the 3rd, 4th, 5th, and 6th Battalions of the Royal Irish Rifles, and all date from 1793. The 4th Battalion, the Antrim Militia, volunteered for foreign service at the time of the Crimea and Mutiny.

The ARMAGH MILITIA, the CAVAN MILITIA, and the MONAGHAN MILITIA form respectively the 3rd, 4th, and 5th Battalions of the Princess Victoria’s (Royal Irish Fusiliers), and date from 1793. The 4th Battalion, the Cavan Militia, present some features of interest. They were first embodied under the command of Colonel, the Earl of Bellamont,

* All the men are Gaelic speaking Highlanders, and, as showing the universal preference for the kilt, a vote taken at a recent annual training had only five dissentients—and they were not Highlanders—from the proposal in favour of its adoption.

with Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Robert Hodson second in command. Lord Bellamont resigned in 1797, and was succeeded by Colonel John Maxwell, afterwards Lord Farnham.

"In June, 1798, the regiment was engaged at the battle of Arklow, and lost six men killed and had nine seriously wounded. It was engaged a few days later at Vinegar Hill, and General Needham, who commanded on both occasions, referred in his dispatch to Lord Cornwallis to its 'steady, soldier-like, and gallant conduct in action.' With two short intervals the regiment remained embodied for twenty-five years, namely, till March, 1816. On the death of Lord Farnham, in 1838, Colonel Alexander Saunderson was appointed Colonel. In December, 1854, the Earl of Bective, now Marquis of Headford, was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel, and on the 8th of January, 1855, the regiment was embodied. The colours were presented on 18th December, 1855, by the Countess of Bective; and in December of the same year the regiment moved to Aldershot Camp, then but lately formed, and there remained till May, 1856, when it returned to Ireland. During the Crimean War a large number of men and several officers went to join the line regiments, and then and later on, in 1858, volunteered for any service. In July, 1874, Lord Headford retired from the command, and was succeeded by Lieutenant-Colonel Hardress Saunderson, who died in June, 1881, and the present commander, Lieutenant-Colonel Dease, was appointed in his place. On the 21st July, 1881, the regiment became the 4th Battalion of the Princess Victoria's Royal Irish Fusiliers. Under their new title they received, on the 10th of June, 1887, from Lady Audrey Butler, the colours of the Territorial regiment."

The SOUTH AND NORTH MAYO MILITIA constitute the 3rd Battalion, the GALWAY MILITIA the 4th, and the ROSCOMMON MILITIA the 5th, of the Connaught Rangers, all the regiments having been raised in 1793. Previous to the Territorial system the 3rd Battalion, which was raised by the Marquis of Sligo, used to bear his crest as a badge in addition to the Harp and Crown common to all Militia regiments. The 6th Battalion, the Roscommon Militia, was amongst the regiments that volunteered at the time of the Mutiny and Crimean War.

The HIGHLAND BORDERERS MILITIA and the ROYAL RENFREW MILITIA date from 1803 and 1798, the former being recruited from the districts of Stirling and Dumbarton, Clackmannan and Kinross. The Royal Renfrew Militia were embodied in 1803, and served for some time in England, being amongst the troops commanded by Sir John Moore in anticipation of a French invasion. After serving in Ireland the regiment was

disbanded in 1816, from which date till its next embodiment in 1855 it “appears to have only trained once.” From 1859, however, the training has been annual. The regiment claims that it “has invariably been kept up to its establishment and has given a great many officers and men to the regular army, notably during the Peninsular and Crimean Wars.”

The KING’S COUNTY MILITIA, the QUEEN’S COUNTY MILITIA, and the ROYAL MEATH MILITIA constitute respectively, the 3rd, 4th, and 5th Battalions of the Prince of Wales’s Leinster Regiment Royal Canadians. All three regiments of Militia date from 1793, and the first-named fought at Vinegar Hill under Colonel L’Estrange, and were subsequently represented by a wing at the heroic defence of Newton Barry. They have also served in Guernsey and in England, and previously to their absorption into the Leinster Regiment were, as was the 2nd Battalion, a Rifle Regiment. The 5th Battalion, as the Royal Meath Militia, used to wear a “Tara Brooch” as a badge.

The SOUTH CORK MILITIA, the KELLY MILITIA, and the ROYAL LIMERICK COUNTY MILITIA, form respectively the 3rd, 4th, and 5th Battalions of the Royal Munster Fusiliers, and all date from 1793. The 3rd Battalion was amongst the regiments of Militia that served at Vinegar Hill.

The KILDARE MILITIA, the ROYAL DUBLIN CITY MILITIA, and the DUBLIN COUNTY MILITIA—dating the former from 1794, and the two latter from 1793—form the 3rd, 4th, and 5th Battalions of the Royal Dublin Fusiliers.

The QUEEN’S OWN ROYAL TOWER HAMLETS MILITIA, the ROYAL LONGFORD MILITIA, the KING’S OWN ROYAL TOWER HAMLETS MILITIA, and the WEST MEATH MILITIA form the 5th, 6th, 7th, and 9th Battalions of the Rifle Brigade, Prince Consort’s Own. The 5th and 7th Battalions used to have as badge “Tower of London;” the 6th Battalion, which earned honourable distinction in the fighting at Castlebar in August, 1798, and throughout all the rebellion, used to have the Prince of Wales’s plume and motto, and the 9th bore the “Irish Cross and Shamrock Wreath.”

The CHANNEL ISLANDS MILITIA, divided into the Jersey Command, and the Guernsey and Alderney Command, call for notice, as being amongst the few Militia regiments which have had the fortune to be engaged in actual warfare. The Militia of these islands have a very considerable antiquity. As Captain Perry well observes, “almost every war we have had with France has witnessed an attack on Jersey.” The island ran a considerable chance of being captured in 1779, when a powerful squadron, under the Duke of Nassau, threatened it. On this occasion the Militia were ready, and would

doubtless have given the invader a warm reception, had not the English fleet under Sir James Wallis completely routed the would-be invader. In 1781, a more serious attack was made, which for a time threatened to wrest the old Norman possession from the Crown of England. The French commander, the Baron de Rulleeour, succeeded in surprising the Governor and extorting submission from him and the leading inhabitants. Fortunately, however, Major Pierson, of the 78th, rallied the Militia and the small body of Regulars, and inflicted on the jubilant French a complete and unexpected defeat. The French commander was killed, but so, unfortunately, was the gallant Pierson, who found death and honourable fame at an age at which many have not yet begun to consider life seriously.* In recognition of this achievement the Jersey Infantry Regiments bear the distinction "Jersey, 1781."

The Jersey Command consists of the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Regiments of the Royal Jersey Light Infantry Militia, who bear as badges "A bugle surmounted by the Royal Crest; a sprig of laurel on each side on Glengarry; three Lions Leopardés on a shield placed on a Saltire Cross on the collar."

The Guernsey and Alderney Command, which includes the small islands of Herm and Jethou, consists of the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Regiments of the Royal Guernsey Light Infantry; they bear as badges the Bugle on the Glengarry, and on the collar one "Lion Leopardé." "On the helmet plate are three Lions Leopardés, on a shield surmounted by a sprig of laurel, below the shield is a bugle with strings." The uniform is scarlet, with blue facings, and the mottoes are *Pro aris et focis* and *Dieu aide*.

Alderney and Sark have Artillery, but no localized Infantry.

The next branch of the Auxiliary Forces which we have to consider is the YEOMANRY. Though a popular and essentially national force, considerable difficulty exists in tracing, with any accuracy and detail, the history of the various regiments which go to compose it. Lieut.-Col. Raikes, to whom intricacy of research is seldom an obstacle, writes that "The Yeomanry is by far the most difficult branch of the Army or Auxiliary Forces of which to trace the history, owing to their having been almost inseparably connected with both the Militia and Volunteers at the earliest periods of their existence. Towards the close of the seventeenth century (during the reign of Charles II.), and in the Acts passed at that time, the Militia is spoken of as both horse and foot. A century later they appear as the 'Hunter Volunteers,' being armed by

* He was not twenty-five when he died.

order of George III." This, however, applies principally to the early history. In many cases the more recent chronicles have been carefully compiled, and such corps possess regimental records equal in accuracy, if not in general interest, to those of the regular cavalry. The general history of the force subsequent to their "Hunter Volunteer" phase, is briefly as follows:—The various corps of Fencibles and Volunteers raised towards the middle of the eighteenth century included troops of horse which were called Volunteer or Fencible Cavalry, and later Volunteer Yeomanry Cavalry. "All the mounted corps were disbanded in 1800, but a number of independent troops were maintained during the following ten years by voluntary effort, and in 1813 were again regimented under county titles" (*Perry*). Another crisis in the history of the force occurred in 1827, when the Government grants thitherto made were in many cases withdrawn. As a result some of the old regiments were disbanded, but four years later were, in a good number of cases, re-formed. "In 1793 and 1794 a large force of Yeomanry was raised, or, as they were called, 'Gentlemen and Yeomanry.' An addition of 20,000 men was made in 1796, under the name of 'Provisional Cavalry.' One of the principal duties of the Yeomanry has always been the unpopular service of quelling riots and disturbances. The Yeomanry were at first raised mostly in independent troops, which were subsequently formed into regiments. Some corps date their formation from the time their first troop was raised, others from the time they were incorporated as a regiment. Many troops in almost every regiment having been disbanded at different periods, and new troops having been subsequently added, it becomes very difficult to decide the actual period from which a regiment dates its formation; even two Parliamentary returns compiled at the War Office on the subject, and issued within a few years of each other, do not agree in most instances in the date of formation of the various regiments. Previous to the year 1828 there were 124 corps in Great Britain, containing 500 troops and upwards of 24,000 men. In 1828 they were reduced to 38 corps, or 210 troops and 10,000 men, of which number about half served gratuitously. Within the next few years several corps were added, but in March, 1838, they were again reduced from 325 troops, with 18,074 men, to 244 troops and 13,204 men."

In the year 1843 the Yeomanry were increased by 6 troops being transferred from the unpaid to the paid establishment. In the year 1870 they were again reduced; all corps under 4 troops being disbanded unless they could raise that number, and corps of 10 and 12 troops being reduced to 8. Ireland formerly had a very large force of Yeomanry and Volunteers, and the former took an active and conspicuous

part in the suppression of the Rebellion of 1798. In the year 1817 the non-commissioned officers and men of the Yeomanry and Volunteers in Ireland numbered upwards of 40,000 men; in 1829 there were 35,000. The whole of the Irish Yeomanry were finally disbanded by the 31st March, 1834.

There are thirty-nine regiments of Yeomanry Cavalry, representing nearly 14,000 men. The order of precedence was settled in 1885, and in the following notices is indicated by the figures in brackets. Yeomanry Cavalry, it may here be mentioned, carry no standards.

The AYRSHIRE YEOMANRY (7) date from 1803. The uniform is blue with scarlet facings and gold plume, and helmet without plume. The regimental badge is "St. Andrew and the Cross."

The BERKS (HUNGERFORD) YEOMANRY (26), raised in 1831, have a scarlet uniform with blue facings, with helmet and white plume. The badge is a Crescent with blazing Star, the arms of the ancient borough of Hungerford.

The BUCKINGHAMSHIRE—THE ROYAL BUCKS HUSSARS (21) date from 1800. They were on duty as the cavalry escort at Windsor Castle, when the formidable nature of the Chartist Riots necessitated the removal to the scene of danger of the Life Guards. The uniform is green, with scarlet facings and busby bag, and red and white plume. They have no regimental badge.*

The CHESHIRE (The Earl of Chester's) HUSSARS (8) date from 1794. The uniform is blue, with scarlet facings and white busby bag. The badge is the Prince of Wales's Feathers.

The DENBIGHSHIRE HUSSARS (16) date from 1830. The uniform is blue, with scarlet facings and busby bag and white plume. The badge is the Prince of Wales's Feathers.

The DERBYSHIRE YEOMANRY (22) date from 1830. Their uniform is blue, with scarlet facings and gold lace, and helmet with scarlet and white plume. The badge is the Red Rose and Crown.

The ROYAL FIRST DEVON HUSSARS (28) date from 1831. The uniform is scarlet with blue facings, scarlet busby bag, and white plume. The badge is the Castle of Exeter.

The ROYAL NORTH DEVON HUSSARS (30) date from 1831. The uniform is blue

* Lieut.-Col. Raikes has written a full and interesting account of this Regiment.—Vide *Buckingham Express*, October and November, 1888.

with facings of scarlet, scarlet busby bag, and scarlet and white plume. They bear as badge "Y.C." in a band, with the Crown above resting on two swords crossed and points upwards.

The **DORSETSHIRE HUSSARS**, the Queen's Own (23) date from 1830. Their uniform also is blue with scarlet facings, red busby bag and white plume. The badge is the Royal Cypher in the Crown with, below, a crossed sword and carbine.

The **GLOUCESTERSHIRE, ROYAL GLOUCESTERSHIRE HUSSARS** (24), date from 1830. The uniform is blue with yellow facings, gold lace, scarlet busby bag, and scarlet and white plume. They bear no badge.

The **HAMPSHIRE CARABINEERS** (20) date from 1830. The uniform is blue, with white braid or lace facings on collar and sleeves, and helmet without plume. The badge is the Hampshire Rose with the Crown above on two carbines crossed.

The **HERTS YEOMANRY** (25) date from 1830. The uniform is scarlet with white facings, and helmet with black plume. The badge is the Hart.

The **ROYAL EAST KENT YEOMANRY**, the Duke of Connaught's Own (19), date from 1830. They wear a green uniform with red facings, and a helmet with green and red plume. The badge is the White Horse of Kent with the Crown. The Duke of Connaught is the Hon. Colonel.

The **WEST KENT HUSSARS**, the Queen's Own (32), date from 1831. The uniform is blue with scarlet facings, and busby bag and white plume, the badge being the Kentish White Horse.

The **LANCASHIRE YEOMANRY** (13) date from 1819. The uniform is blue with facings of scarlet and gold lace, and helmet without plume. The badge is the double-headed Spread Eagle.

The **LANARKSHIRE** (Queen's Own Royal Glasgow and Lower Ward of Lanarkshire (38) date from 1848. The uniform is blue with scarlet facings, gold lace, and helmet with black plume. The badge is the Crest of Scotland (the Red Lion crowned, with sword and sceptre) with two sprigs of Thistle.

The **DUKE OF LANCASTER'S OWN** (12) date from 1819. The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue, gold lace, and helmet with white plume. The badge is the Arms of Lancaster.

The **LANCASHIRE HUSSARS** (39) were raised in 1848. The uniform is blue with blue facings, crimson busby bag, crimson and white plume, and they bear as a badge the Red Rose of Lancaster.

The LEICESTERSHIRE HUSSARS, Prince Albert's Own (10), date from 1803. The uniform is blue with scarlet facings, scarlet busby bag, scarlet and white plume. They bear no badge.

The LOTHIANS AND BERWICKSHIRE YEOMANRY (37) date from 1846. Till recently they were known as the East Lothian Yeomanry. The uniform is scarlet with blue facings, gold lace, and helmet with red and white plume. The badge is "a Wheatsheaf in a circular band with a Crown above."

The MIDDLESEX, DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE'S HUSSARS (27) date from 1831. Their uniform is green with black facings, gold lace, green busby bag, green and red plume. The badge is the Royal Cypher in a Star, over which is a Crown.

The MONTGOMERYSHIRE YEOMANRY (35) date from 1831. They are a survival of the large Montgomery Volunteer Legion, consisting of 20 companies of infantry and 3 troops of cavalry originally raised. During the years 1837-8-9 they rendered frequent and signal service to the civil power on the occurrence of riots, and gained particular praise for their conduct during the last part of the Chartist outbreak. Their uniform is scarlet, with black facings, and helmet without a plume. The badge is the Red Dragon of Wales.

The NORTHUMBERLAND HUSSARS (14) date from 1819, and represent in a great degree the Percy Tenantry Cavalry, raised by the Duke of Northumberland at the end of the last century. The uniform is blue, with scarlet busby bag, and scarlet and white plume, and the badge is Alnwick Castle.

The SOUTH NOTTINGHAMSHIRE HUSSARS (15) date from 1826, being the only Yeomanry corps raised in that year. The uniform is scarlet, with blue facings, gold lace, scarlet busby bag, and scarlet and white plume. The badge is S.N.Y.C. on two crossed swords surmounted by the Crown.

The NOTTINGHAMSHIRE SHERWOOD RANGERS HUSSARS (4) date from 1794. They have frequently been employed in aid of the civil power. The uniform is green, with green facings, gold lace, crimson busby bag, and green and white plume. The badge is a Bugle in a Crown, and the motto adopted by the regiment when raised was, "Loyal unto death."

The QUEEN'S OWN OXFORDSHIRE HUSSARS (34) date from 1831. Their uniform is blue, with crimson facings and busby bag, and crimson and white plume. There is no badge.

The PEMBROKE (CASTLEMARTIN) HUSSARS (18) date from 1830. They were, however, actually raised in 1793, as the Castlemartin Yeomanry Cavalry, by Lord

Cawdor. Four years later they were "instrumental in causing the surrender of an invading French force" of some 1,400 men which landed at Fishguard. Twenty-four years later the regiment was again employed at Fishguard in quelling a corn riot, and during the subsequent years the Pembroke Yeomanry rendered sterling service in the Rebecca riots, which are remembered with terror by many still surviving. The uniform is blue, with facings of white, white busby bag, and red and white plume, and they bear as badge the Prince of Wales's feathers.

The SHROPSHIRE YEOMANRY (6) date from 1795. The uniform is blue, with scarlet facings, gold lace, helmet, and red and white plume. As a badge they bear a Leopard's Face (from the Arms of Shrewsbury).

The NORTH SOMERSET YEOMANRY (11) date from 1803. They wear a blue uniform with blue facings, and helmet with white plume. The badge is the Royal Cypher in a Crown on an unpointed star.

The WEST SOMERSET HUSSARS (33) date from 1831. Their uniform is blue with scarlet facings, red busby bag and white plume. The Royal Cypher on a Maltese Cross in a Crown is the badge.

The STAFFORDSHIRE YEOMANRY, QUEEN'S OWN ROYAL REGIMENT (5) date from 1794. The uniform is blue with scarlet facings, and helmet with white plume. For a badge they bear the Staffordshire Knot in a laurel wreath.

The LOYAL SUFFOLK HUSSARS (29) dating from 1831, have a green uniform with scarlet facings and gold lace, and busby bag with white plume. The badge is L.S.H. and two Crossed Swords.

The WARWICKSHIRE HUSSARS (2) date from 1794. Their uniform is blue with white facings, and busby bag, and plume. The badge is the Bear and Ragged Staff.

The WESTMORELAND AND CUMBERLAND HUSSARS (17) date from 1830, and their amalgamation into one regiment took place in 1843. The uniform is scarlet with white facings and busby bag, and red and white plume.

The ROYAL WILTSHIRE HUSSARS, The Prince of Wales's Own Royal Regiment (1) date from 1794. They received the title Royal for the services rendered during the riots of 1830. The uniform is blue, with facings, busby bag, and plume scarlet. They bear the Prince of Wales's Feathers as a badge.

The QUEEN'S OWN WORCESTERSHIRE HUSSARS (31) date from 1831. The uniform closely resembles the last-mentioned regiment, being blue with scarlet facings, busby bag, and plume. They bear, however, no badge.

The PRINCESS OF WALES'S OWN YORKSHIRE HUSSARS (3) date from 1794, being raised as the Yorkshire West Riding Yeomanry, and have a blue uniform, with blue facings, scarlet busby bag, and black plume. The White Rose of York supplies the badge.

The YORKSHIRE DRAGOONS (9), till lately the 1st West York Yeomanry, date from 1803. They were actively employed for the first years of their career, and "received the thanks of the House of Lords for their readiness and useful services during the war which terminated in 1814." Again in 1820 and 1842 they received the "special thanks of the Sovereign" for their efficient services. The uniform is blue, without facings, helmet and white plume. The badge is the White Rose.

The PRINCE OF WALES'S OWN 2ND WEST HUSSARS (36) date from 1843. The uniform is blue with white facings, gold lace, helmet and white plume. The badge is composed of the Prince of Wales's Feathers and the White Rose.*

The Volunteer Force suggests by its mere name one of the most remarkable—perhaps the most remarkable—Institutions of this or any other nation, of the present or any preceding age. It is almost needless to say that the present splendid army of citizen soldiers is by no means the first assemblage of Volunteers which the country has known, but it is the first which has ever attained to the same excellence, whether of organisation, discipline, or military capability. Adequately to attempt a description of the inception, growth, and characteristics of the Volunteer Force would require a volume; the task has been, we are aware, essayed, and not unsuccessfully; but we venture to think that there is still room for a comprehensive account of the Volunteers, which, if the treatment be but worthy of the theme, should rank as well amongst the most important histories, as amongst the most fascinating works of popular literature.

To a very great extent, Volunteer service preceded, even after the earliest ages, fixed or professional service. It needed no feudal tenure or obligation, still less did it need hire or reward, to make men fight for hearth and home, for wife and children. The sturdy defenders of coast, and marches, and borderland of centuries ago were the predecessors of the—

"Loyal people shouting a battle cry"—

whom the world of to-day has seen—and seen with amazement and awe and envying admiration—formed, self-impelled, into an army whose very existence has, as confessed by friends and foes alike, rendered their country absolutely impregnable and mightier and more imperial than ever of yore. There were Volunteers enrolled in considerable force . . .

* In the above classification of dates, badges, etc., Captain Perry's list has been largely adopted.

during the American War of Independence; when, drunk with the blood of princes and nobles, the French Republic, arising, maddened from the devilish orgies of the Terror, spurned God and threatened man, the splendid British armies which saved Europe had their place at home supplied by three hundred thousand Volunteers; at other times of public need Volunteers have sprung to the front. But such embodiments were, so to speak, solely *ad hoc*. When the danger passed away, the Volunteers vanished into thin air, like the saintly or celestial warriors of song and fable, who after serving their country in emergency, disappear.

The present Volunteer Force dates from 1859. For years previously to that date Volunteering had been "in the air;" in 1847 the letter from the Duke of Wellington, the hero of Waterloo, who through all his grand career had

"Never sold the truth to serve the hour,
Or paltered with Eternal God for power—"

was made public in which he wrote: "Excepting immediately under the guns of Dover Castle there is not a spot on the coast on which infantry might not be thrown at any time of tide, with any wind, and in any weather," and prayed, in words to which the personality of the writer lent an indescribable force and pathos, that "the Almighty may protect me from being a witness to the tragedy which I cannot persuade my contemporaries to take measures to avert." Yet even this earnest appeal was disregarded, thanks, as an able writer puts it, "to the timorous agitation, kept alive by the so-called 'peace' party, led on by its eloquent shepherds who chanted Arcadian lays, and hurled denunciations against all proposals for increased armament." Five years later, however, the county—in one sense, perhaps, the most Arcadian of all—Dorsetshire, formed a regiment of rifle volunteers; the following year, 1853, the Victoria Rifles, the direct representatives of the "Duke of Cumberland's Sharpshooters" of the last century, sprang again into existence. In 1859, when, to quote the words of the then Mr. Disraeli, "our pacific relations with France were not a question of days or weeks, but of hours," Lord Derby's Ministry issued the famous circular authorising the enrolment of Volunteer Corps. Before many months had passed a Volunteer army of a hundred and fifty thousand men had been created, one of the conditions of whose existence was, that they should "provide their own arms and equipments and defray all expenses attending the corps, except in the event of its being assembled for actual service," a contingency which would arise in the event of "actual or apprehended invasion."

For a period there was unbounded enthusiasm; then came the phase of ridicule.

Military men—some of whom have since become the warmest advocates of the Force—were at no pains to conceal their contempt; superior persons derided it in season and out; facetious ones found in it an inexhaustible fund for cheap wit. In *Punch* “the Volunteer” was a stock jest, rivalling in laughter-making attributes Mr. Briggs, the ladies’ crinolines or Mary Jane’s escapades in the kitchen. Doubtless the movement, or rather the accidents of the movement, had a comical side. One remembers what Walter Scott—himself an enthusiastic Volunteer officer—wrote in “The Antiquary” of the movement in his time.

“I called to consult my lawyer, he was clothed in a dragoon’s dress, belted and casqued, and about to mount a charger, which his writing clerk (habited as a sharp-shooter) walked to and fro before his door. I went to scold my agent for having sent me to advise with a madman; he had stuck into his head the plume which in more sober days he wielded between his fingers, and figured as an artillery officer. My mereer had his spontoon in his hand, as if he measured his cloth by that implement, instead of a legitimate yard. The banker’s clerk, who was directed to sum my cash account, blundered it three times, being disordered by the recollection of his military *tellings off* at the morning drill. I was ill, and sent for a surgeon—

‘He came,—but valour so had fired his eye,
And such a falchion glittered on his thigh,
That, by the gods, with such a load of steel,
I thought he came to murder—not to heal.’

I had recourse to a physician, but he also was practising a more wholesome mode of slaughter than that which his profession had been supposed at all times to open to him.”

The same causes led to the somewhat similar criticism made by a reviewer of the infant Volunteer Force now in its full vigour.

“There were no such special incentives in 1859 as on former occasions, yet the excitement and enthusiasm were far more widespread and continuous. England became one great drill-ground. Every full-grown adult, rich or poor, married or single, was seized with the contagion, and according to his means, contributed his aid. Local magnates, peers and their heirs-apparent, merchant princes, the great employers of labour, either raised corps, or assisted with handsome subscriptions. At all places where men congregated—at the Inns of Court, at Lloyd’s, the Baltic, the great centres of learning—bodies of Volunteers were promptly organized. Other professions were not

behind-hand ; artists exchanged their mahl-sticks for rifles, doctors freely offered their services as regimental surgeons, the Church furnished its quota of honorary chaplains. On every side amateur soldiering was the favourite relaxation ; hard-worked men of business and clerks, who were tied all daylight to their office stools, gladly surrendered their hours of leisure to be taught the goose step and the manual and platoon. A terminology, unknown hitherto beyond the barrack-yard, was in everybody's mouth. Men in a hurry 'doubled,' they did not run ; if they went round a corner they 'wheeled' to the right or left, or 'changed their flanks.' Friend meeting friend in the streets exchanged a military salute. All alike were anxious to assume the military air ; the most sensible were satisfied with holding up their heads and maintaining an upright carriage, but great numbers insisted upon parading themselves in uniform about the streets."

The sentiment of the gutter found expression in the scarcely veiled and terrible taunt "Who killed the dog?" Sapient quidnunc-lings shook vacant foreheads as they muttered something about "playing at soldiers ;" professed well-wishers could find nothing stronger in praise than a guarded tribute to the good moral effect of drill exercise for young men. All this was but thirty years ago. Now Volunteer officers bear Her Majesty's Commission ; the same military salutes are accorded to them as to officers of the regular army ; armed parties of Volunteers are saluted by the Guards, and military authorities of the highest rank seem to take every opportunity by frank praise and cordial recognition to make amends for past coldness. Not long ago the present Adjutant-General thus referred to the Volunteer movement!—"It is a great and real element of strength, and should the country ever be invaded, it will be a sword of might in the hands of those who know how to use it. Its existence alters greatly the conditions under which we shall henceforth engage in any European conflict, for, thanks to it, we could now send every regular soldier out of England, entrusting the home defence to that Force. To it the army owes a debt of gratitude for many reforms in drill, brought about through the persistent advocacy of its members, who have specially devoted themselves to that particular subject."

This grand result—that Great Britain presents now to the world at large the spectacle imaged by the poet of "a noble and puissant nation rousing herself like a strong man after sleep" is due to the selfless zeal, to the unquenchable enthusiasm, the open-handed *esprit de corps* of the Volunteers.

But the Volunteer movement survived ridicule, survived, too, the yet more incredible coldness of the authorities. The one feature of their organization which seemed indelibly

to impress itself upon every government was its *voluntary* character. It was thought essential that this should be emphasized, and consequently to the most moderate requests the Volunteers received for reply a firm and conscientious “non possumus.”*

The constant drills and exercises which have rendered them so effective a force represent, be it always remembered, so many hours taken from the limited spare time at their command; the encampments, which are productive of so much good, mean a positive expenditure in money, and a curtailment in many cases of the annual holiday; efficiency in marksmanship is fostered and encouraged by prizes from funds provided by the officers. The holding of a commission involves, indeed, a recognised annual expenditure of no trifling amount; Volunteer officers are splendidly jealous of the appearance and well-being of their corps, and it requires no very vivid imagination to suggest a thousand calls upon their purse.

A valuable paper in the *Nineteenth Century*, contributed by a well-known and zealous Volunteer officer,† thus sums up the actual work of Volunteers:—“When first joining they give up nearly all their leisure time to learn the rudiments of drill. Night after night you will see the men coming at the appointed hour, *straight from their work*, to join the squad to which they have been attached, striving hard to master the dry and uninteresting details which the sergeant instructor is doing his best to instil into them; some are sharp and pick them up quickly, others dull or careless; these last make the work much harder to those who are quick and willing, for as the pace of a squadron must be measured by the capacity of the slowest horse in it, so is the progress of a squad retarded by those who are difficult to teach. The work of volunteers is nearly always done in the evenings, as, of course, they cannot afford to sacrifice a day's pay or less for the purpose of undergoing their self-appointed labours. Shooting must be done by daylight, and going to the ranges usually takes a whole day; for this, they must have the sanction of their employer, who perhaps is not always willing to grant it, and in very many cases they sacrifice a day's pay. Some cannot get through their classes in one day, and have to try again; others go several times for the purpose of making themselves skilled shots, not satisfied to comply merely with the requirements of the authorities. When

* On a comparatively recent occasion one of the most distinguished Volunteer regiments, acting on the advice of a general officer of high standing, wished to develop their transport service. They applied for the *loan* of some waggons, of which a large quantity were lying unemployed at a Government yard. *They were refused.* On enquiring in the House of Commons into the circumstances, the minister questioned admitted the fact, and gave as a reason that there was no precedent for such a loan being made!

† Colonel Routledge, 2nd Volunteer Battalion Royal Fusiliers.

spring comes round, and open-air drill is possible, they sacrifice their well-earned Saturday half-holiday, don their uniform, and attend the parade of their battalion, either for a drill of two hours or more, or a long march through the streets, or on country roads. When Easter arrives, with its possible four days' holiday, some thousands of them sacrifice this to join the marching column in course of formation. They not only surrender their holidays, and in some cases sacrifice their wages, but spend money for the privilege of doing so."

It must not, however, be supposed that no pecuniary grant is made by the State. For every Volunteer certified by the Adjutant as efficient an allowance of thirty-five shillings is made to the regiment (assuming that the proper quota was present at the last official inspection); for each proficient officer and sergeant there is an additional grant of fifty shillings, while a special grant of thirty shillings is made in respect of officers who produce a certificate that they have passed in tactics or signalling—branches of military knowledge, be it observed, to which many officers enthusiastically devote themselves. On the occasions of "encampments" an allowance of two shillings, with travelling allowance of two and sixpence if more than five miles from headquarters, is made to each individual, and a similar sum is paid for the period, not exceeding four days, during which a Volunteer corps is joined to a "marching column."* "A moderate amount of camp equipment is also lent by Government," but complaints have been known that the official view of permissible "wear and tear" is so stringent as in some cases to induce dispensing *in toto* with the 'assistance.' It is, moreover, the exception rather than the rule when the encampment or march is limited to the six or four days above mentioned, so that the Government contribution falls far short of the actual expenses.

It may perhaps give an idea of the inestimable value of the Volunteer force when we consider that in numbers—taking these at 257,834—it exceeds the Regular Army by four-fifths, the Militia by three-fourths, is four times as strong as the Army Reserve, and eighteen times as strong as the Yeomanry, while its cost is not one twenty-second part of the whole appropriations for effective services! Every Volunteer corps has a permanent staff, which consists of an adjutant and two or three sergeants from the regular branch. The uniform is in the great majority of cases the same as that of the Line battalions of the same territorial regiment. The lace is, however, silver instead of gold, and no sash is worn by the officers.

* It is more when they are joined with Regulars or Militia battalions.

There are now two hundred and ten Volunteer Battalions attached to the Territorial Regiments of the army. Previous to 1881 there were a very much larger number of distinct corps, amounting at times—including Cavalry, Artillery, and Engineer Volunteers—to something like a thousand.

In the ensuing pages we shall treat of each Volunteer battalion in the order of the precedence observed in the "Army List." Full histories of each corps have yet to be written, nor would a full account be in many cases of general interest. Many of the Volunteer regiments, however, have a record which will well repay perusal, and of such we shall give as full a sketch as circumstances permit.

To group the Volunteers under the heading of the arms of the service to which they belong, we find that—

Of CAVALRY there are three regiments :—

- The Fifehire Light Horse Volunteers.
- The Forfarshire Light Horse Volunteers.
- The Roxburgh Mounted Rifles.

Of ARTILLERY Corps there are sixty-two, divided amongst

- The Northern Division.
- The Lancashire Division.
- The Eastern Division.
- The Cinque Ports Division.
- The London Division.
- The Southern Division.
- The Western Division.
- The Scottish Division.
- The Welsh Division.

Of ENGINEER Volunteers there are :—

- Fortress and Railway Forces Royal Engineers (20 corps).
- Submarine Miners (9 corps).
- Engineer and Railway Transport Volunteers.

Of Infantry Volunteer Regiments there are, as has been before observed, TWO HUNDRED AND TEN BATTALIONS contributed by NINETY-FOUR LOCALITIES.

Volunteer Cavalry are represented by three Scottish Corps—The FIFESHIRE LIGHT HORSE VOLUNTEERS, the FORFARSHIRE LIGHT HORSE VOLUNTEERS, and the ROXBURGH MOUNTED RIFLE VOLUNTEERS. From time to time some wonder is expressed that more bodies of this arm of the service have not been enrolled from amongst the volunteering portion of the community. The necessary cost would naturally prevent the formation of cavalry corps in any number, but the fact that, of necessity, each corps would be recruited entirely from the higher classes of the community would, one might think, of itself suffice to suggest the incorporation of a few corps, every member of which would claim and enjoy the social position accorded in years gone by to the “Gentlemen Troopers” of certain Regiments of Horse. The Fifeshire Light Horse Volunteers date from June, 1860, when they were raised from the districts of Cupar, St. Andrew’s, and Kirkealdy, and formed into a regiment under the command of the late Earl of Rosslyn. Their appearance at the Edinburgh Review of 1860 excited general admiration. Additional troops were raised and added in 1877 and 1883, and the Forfarshire Light Horse Volunteers were raised in 1886.* The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue. The 1st Roxburgh (Border Mounted Rifles) owe their existence to the efforts of Sir George Douglas and Viscount Melgund. They have on several occasions distinguished themselves as marksmen, winning on two occasions the “Lloyd Lindsay” prize at Wimbledon, and gaining deserved reputation for their efficiency in reconnoitring and signal work. The uniform is grey with facings of black.

The TYNEMOUTH ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS can claim to be the senior Artillery corps in the Kingdom, and date from the 2nd of August, 1859. Had, indeed, the original intention been carried out, the date would have been earlier by some four months. This intention was that the Tynemouth Volunteers should form a corps like the Hon. Artillery Company of London, having both infantry and artillery. The idea, however, did not commend itself to the authorities, and accordingly the two arms were incorporated as distinct forces, the artillery becoming, as has been observed, the senior corps in the country. The strength of the 1st Northumberland Volunteer Artillery, as they were then called, was at the outset some eighty-three of all ranks, and their first exercise took place in the November following their incorporation. The uniform was grey with black facings and appointments, and artillery busby. The year following another corps of artillery—afterwards the 3rd Northumberland—sprang from the Tynemouth Volunteers, which, from

* A very interesting sketch of the Scotch Volunteer Regiments is given in the “Scottish Military Directory,” published by D. Douglas, Edinburgh, and compiled by Lieutenant Cavaye, of the Cameron Highlanders.

that time to the present, may be said to present an unbroken record of success. It would indeed occupy too much space to enumerate the achievements, in the way of prize winnings, sham fights and reviews, in which the corps has from time to time distinguished itself. It should be mentioned that in 1879 the 3rd Northumberland and the 1st Durham Artillery Volunteers were for a time amalgamated with, and known as, the 1st Northumberland. When the connection was dissolved considerable indignation was caused by the fact that in the shifting the Tynemouth had somehow lost their precedence of the *First* Artillery Volunteers and were relegated to the third place. This, however, has subsequently been remedied, and they have resumed their original position, and now boast a strength of nine batteries. It is an interesting coincidence that not only is the corps the Senior Volunteer Artillery Corps, but the commanding officer, Colonel Pilster, is the oldest volunteer officer now serving.

The 1st NORTHUMBERLAND ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS date from 1859, when the two batteries of which they at first consisted were amalgamated with the Tynemouth. Towards the latter part of 1860, however, the strength having augmented to six batteries, they became an independent brigade under Colonel Trotter. For a time they were known as the 3rd Northumberland, their colleagues of Tynemouth retaining the numerical distinction of 1st. In 1879, however, they became a distinct regiment under the style of the 1st Northumberland and Sunderland Artillery Volunteers. As will be seen, the "Sunderland" became in its turn separate, and the regiment now under notice became the 1st Northumberland, having as its Hon. Colonel, the Duke of Northumberland. Amongst the prizes gained by the corps may be mentioned, the first prize for the shell competition at Shoeburyness in 1871, which was won by Battery Sergeant-Major Page's detachment, and the City of London Challenge Cup of 1878, which fell to the capital shooting of the detachment under Battery Sergeant-Major Patrick.

The 2nd NORTHUMBERLAND ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS—the "Percy"—date from March, 1860, though there had been "Percy Artillery Volunteers" enrolled many years previously, before the thunders of Waterloo had secured to the country an immunity from invasion. The first year of their existence was a busy one; their first appearance in uniform was on the anniversary of the Queen's birthday, and the following August they took part in the Royal review at Edinburgh, and were especially noticed by Her Majesty. The following year the Duke of Northumberland presented to the corps a battery which he had had erected at a considerable expense. Three years later, when the strength had increased to six batteries, the same nobleman, who in 1865 became Hon. Colonel,

defrayed the whole of the cost of clothing the brigade on its augmentation. In 1866 a battery of horse artillery was added, which, however, in accordance with the decisions of Government, was disbanded in 1870. In 1881 the corps again won Royal and general praise on the occasion of the review at Edinburgh in August of that year, and in 1882 occurred the "crowning glory" "when the Queen's prize, the City of London Gold Cup, the Canadian Prize and others, were brought home from the National Artillery competitions at Shoeburyness by Sergeant-Majors E. B. Gibson and Thomas Watson." Very numerous have been, on other occasions, the prizes won by the Percy Artillery, who may justly claim to be in the first rank amongst the eminent regiments of the kingdom.*

Attached to the 2nd Northumberland Artillery are the 1st BERWICK-ON-TWEED ARTILLERY, which date from February, 1860. Despite the smallness of the corps, which consists of only two batteries, the 1st Berwick-upon-Tweed can show a record of triumphs in the shooting contests which may make many another regiment envious. The corps are distinctly jealous of their individuality. There is a traditional brotherhood between them and the 2nd Northumberland. They would almost vie with the latter in loyalty to both their Hon. Colonel and commanding officer, but for all that, they have no wish to become amalgamated, or to cease to be the 1st Berwick-on-Tweed Artillery Volunteers, with their special buttons† and shoulder-strap, their own Captain Commandant,‡ and their separate orders from headquarters.

The 1st EAST RIDING OF YORKSHIRE ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS date from December, 1859, when they were enrolled at Burlington, Flamborough, and Filey. The two first-named places supplied No. 1 Battery under Captain Haworth, and the volunteers from Filey constituted No. 2 Battery under Captain Cortis. Before long, Whitby, Scarborough, and York contributed their quota, and the corps, which numbers some 360 members, now boasts eight batteries.

The 2nd EAST RIDING OF YORKSHIRE ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS date from 1860, Colonel Martin Samuelson being their first commanding officer, and the subordinate ranks being fully and ably supplied. The present Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant was gazetted a Second Lieutenant early in the same year.

The 1st NORTH RIDING OF YORK ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS date from 1860, when they

* The Duke of Northumberland is Hon. Colonel, and Earl Percy the Lieutenant-Colonel of the corps which bears their name.

† A bear chained to a tree—the arms of Berwick.

‡ Major Caverhill.

were enrolled under the late Admiral Chaloner as commanding officer. Their present strength is nine batteries, and amongst the prizes gained by the corps at Shoeburyness are included the following:—1874, H.M. the Queen's Prize, won by the detachment under Battery Sergeant-Major Nicholson; 1876, the Prince of Wales's Prize, won by detachment under Battery Sergeant-Major Crowe; 1888, the Scotland Cup, won by detachment under Sergeant Johnson; 1889, the National Artillery Association Prize (nine cups), won by detachment under Sergeant Jenkins; and in the same year the 3rd Middlesex Artillery Prize, and the prize given by the Secretary of State for War, won by detachment under Sergeant-Major J. Hall. The corps is honoured by having as its Lieutenant-Colonel the present Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, the Earl of Zetland.

THE 1st CUMBERLAND ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS date from 1860, and represent several corps now amalgamated under this title. They are one of the most favoured corps in the matter of spiritual and physical supervision, boasting no fewer than five chaplains and six surgeons.

THE 1st DURHAM ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS were raised in 1859, and the two batteries which formed the nucleus of the present strength of six batteries, were placed under Capt. William Young, who was succeeded as commanding officer by the present Hon. Colonel Sir Hedworth Williamson. In 1880 the corps was—much to their surprise, and not a little to their annoyance—amalgamated with the 1st Northumberland Artillery Volunteers, the composite corps bearing the title of the 1st Northumberland and Sunderland Artillery Volunteers. Within the last few months, however, this has been altered, and the title and position are now as stated.

THE 2nd DURHAM ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS also date from 1859, when they were raised at Seaham, and owe their existence, as well as their boast of being not only one of the most efficient, but also one of the largest contingents in the Artillery branch of our citizen army, to the energy and enthusiasm of the late Marchioness of Londonderry. At the Hyde Park Review of 1860, the 'Seahams' were the only regiment present from the district, and won golden opinions.* The corps now numbers twelve batteries, boasts a splendid band, and has won so many prizes that enumeration is out of the question, but amongst them have been the National Artillery Prize, the Challenge Cup of Scotland, the Prince of Wales's Prize, the Prize of the Dominion of Canada, and *two* Queen's Prizes. The late Marquis of Londonderry, Colonel Commander of the regiment, was president of

* Capt. Ogilvie states that the Seahams were the only volunteer regiment present from the district north of Manchester, and that the whole cost of the undertaking was defrayed by the Marchioness.

the National Artillery Association, which has done so much to improve the "big gun" shooting of the country. The terrible colliery accidents in 1871 and 1880 wrought sad havoc in the ranks of the Seahams, and amongst those hurt were, by a strange coincidence, "the No. 1's of both the winning detachments of the Queen's Prizes."

The 3rd DURHAM ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS, now attached to the 1st Newcastle-on-Tyne Artillery Volunteers, date from 1860. In 1859 an infantry corps had been formed, but before very long was amalgamated with due official sanction. In 1867 the "South Shields" Artillery were the champion shots for the year; in 1873 they "began to rush into the front rank of Artillerists," winning prize after prize. Since then there has been to some extent a disposition to rest upon their laurels, but great hopes are entertained that, under Major Dawson, the 3rd Durham will reassert their position as a leading corps amongst Volunteer Gunners.

The 4th DURHAM ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS were raised in 1859, at West Hartlepool. The writer before quoted (Captain Ogilvie) in his mention of the corps refers to the undoubted fact that the Hartlepool Volunteers of to-day might—were there no break in the succession—claim an antiquity equal to that of the Hon. Artillery Company of London, inasmuch as in the reign of Henry VIII., in which period the charter of the latter company was granted, the men of Hartlepool had their organization complete, and contributed not a little to the military security of the realm. In 1872 the 4th Durham Artillery absorbed the 19th Durham Rifle Corps, then disbanded, the present commanding officer* was appointed, and the strength of the corps raised to eight batteries. Few regiments can show a better record in the way of prizes, and it will be a matter of gratification to all its members and friends that when the Russo-Turkish war seemed to threaten the peace of the Empire, the 4th Durham volunteered for foreign service.

The 1st WEST RIDING, the 2nd WEST RIDING, and the 4th WEST RIDING ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS, complete the contribution of Yorkshire to this branch of the auxiliary service.

The 2nd WEST RIDING YORK ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS were raised in 1871 through the exertions of Major Holroyde, and were first known as the 8th West York Artillery Volunteers, forming part of the 1st West York Administrative Brigade. In 1880 the 8th West York Artillery Volunteers, with the other corps forming this Administrative Brigade, were formed into the 2nd West York Artillery Volunteers under Lieutenant

* Colonel Cameron.

Colonel Sir C. Frith, with Major Holroyde as second in command. In the year 1877 the corps became Position Artillery, and is now one of the most efficient regiments in the auxiliary service.

Taking the 4th WEST RIDING ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS as another representative corps we find that they were raised at Sheffield in 1861 under the command of their present Lieutenant-Colonel, Colonel Creswick. Beginning with the comparatively small number of 192, the strength at the time of writing is 442, of whom 439 are returned as efficient. When the corps became a Brigade of Position Artillery it was divided into four batteries, previous to which time the corps could boast of having won no fewer than twenty-six prizes in various competitions, including the Montreal Challenge Cup in Canada, 1884. The Queen's Prize during the same competition was won by an amalgamated detachment commanded by Captain Allan of the 4th West Riding Artillery Volunteers, and containing two other members of the same corps. The Hon. Colonel of the corps is the Duke of Norfolk.

The NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS may be said to be the direct representatives of the ARMED ASSOCIATION which, towards the close of the last century, enrolled themselves as a body of Loyal Volunteers, and practised amongst other military exercises big gun firing, with special regard to the defence of the Tyne. The present corps dates from May 1860, when it was incorporated with a strength of two batteries, increased within a few years to six. In 1872 the present quota of eight batteries was made up, and two years later the South Shields Artillery Volunteers, the 3rd Durham, were attached. For some time the corps was purely "Garrison" Artillery, but owing in great measure to the energy and generosity of its first Commanding Officer, the late Colonel Alhusen, who supplied at his own expense "a battery of beautiful six-pounder field-pieces," they were able to extend their duties. They were, moreover, the first of the Artillery Volunteers to be entrusted with breech-loader guns by Government, which were issued on trial in 1870, "after a great deal of unnecessary correspondence and frivolous excuses, enough, in fact, to have made any man throw up the movement in disgust." The "trial" was, however, so satisfactory, and the Newcastle-on-Tyne Volunteers showed themselves such adepts with the guns, that they retained possession of them till 1888, when the corps was selected as one of Position Artillery entirely. From the commencement the corps have been a notable example of the ungrudging enthusiasm of volunteer officers, "the whole of the draught horses, as well as much of

the harness and appointments, being the private property of firms with which the various officers are connected and are lent gratuitously.”*

The nine corps of Lancashire Artillery Volunteers date from 1860, and have their headquarters as follows:—the 1st, 2nd, 4th, 6th, and 8th at Liverpool; the 3rd at Blackburn; the 5th at Preston; the 7th (the Manchester Artillery) at Manchester; and the 9th at Bolton. As we propose to glance at some length at the volunteer movement as it affected Lancashire when treating of some of the Infantry Battalions, we will only mention here that the Artillery Brigades have, from the dates of their incorporation, shown a steady enthusiasm and devotion that well merit and account for the high position they occupy.

The 1st CHESHIRE AND CARNARVONSHIRE and the 1st SHROPSHIRE AND STAFFORDSHIRE ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS complete the Lancashire division. The former represents a considerable number of independent corps raised in the neighbourhood, and which were grouped together into an Administrative Brigade. Both corps have done good work and gained considerable commendation on various occasions.†

The Eastern Division Royal Artillery has three Volunteer Brigades attached to it.

The 1st VOLUNTEER (NORFOLK) BRIGADE used formerly to be known as the 1st Norfolk and Suffolk; the 2nd VOLUNTEER (ESSEX) BRIGADE was formerly the 1st Essex, and has attached to it the Harwich Cadet Corps; the 3rd VOLUNTEER (LINCOLNSHIRE) BRIGADE was formerly the 1st Lincolnshire. The headquarters of the Brigades are respectively Great Yarmouth, Stratford, and Grimsby. The Norfolk Brigade is another instance showing the absorption of several smaller corps, by the fact of its possessing six surgeons and as many chaplains.

The Cinque Ports Division will, to the minds of many, seem at first sight the most important of the artillery commands; and though it may be open to doubt whether an invading enemy would now choose that part of the coast for an attack, it is impossible to forget that not so very many years ago the probability of this being done seemed imminent.

The 1st VOLUNTEERS (SUSSEX) BRIGADE of the Division has been for long more familiarly known as the 1st Sussex Artillery Volunteers, and as such has earned

* “The Newcastle-on-Tyne Artillery Volunteers have always been celebrated for their magnificent repository detachments.”

† The 1st Cheshire and Carnarvonshire boast no fewer than eight surgeons.

honourable distinction for effectiveness, as befits a brigade whose headquarters are at London-super-Mare.

The 2nd SUSSEX, now the 2nd Volunteer Brigade of the Division, have as their Hon. Colonel the Marquis of Hartington, whose family connections with Eastbourne—the headquarters of the Brigade—render the choice a natural one.

The 1st KENT, now the 3rd Volunteer Brigade of the Division, are recruited from the neighbourhood of Gravesend, and may thus claim to have under their care one of the most, perhaps the most, important of the positions in the country. Kent showed early a distinct zeal for the artillery service. The Gravesend Corps, raised in 1860, soon numbered two companies; in quick succession to these, corps were raised at Faversham, Sheerness, Blackheath, Greenwich, Plumstead, Woolwich Arsenal, Sandgate, Gillingham, Sheerness, and Woolwich Dockyard. The Gravesend corps was commanded by Lieut.-Colonel Gladdish, and had as captain a gentleman of local popularity in the person of Captain Rosher.

The CINQUE PORTS, now the Cinque Ports Brigade of the Division, has its headquarters at Dover, and represents several smaller corps, which at the commencement of the volunteer movement sprang into being. These were raised at Dover, Folkestone, Ramsgate, Sandwich, Walmer, Hastings, and Hythe, in the early part of 1860, and with the formation were associated the names of Captain Worlaston, Captain Commandant of the Dover corps; Captain Kennicott, R.N.; Captain Cutler; Major Thomson, K.D.G.; Captain Harvey, and Captain G. W. V. Vernon Harcourt. The Cinque Ports Artillery Volunteers are justly proud of the position they hold in the force, and their efficiency and successes reflect no small credit on the corps as a whole.*

The 2nd KENT ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS belong to the London Division of the Royal Artillery, and have their headquarters at Plumstead.

The 3rd KENT ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS—the “Woolwich Arsenal” Brigade—are a brigade of Position Artillery, and their headquarters, as indicated, at Woolwich. The Hon. Colonel is Sir J. M. Adye, G.C.B., and the brigade occupies a very high position in the Auxiliary Artillery. The Woolwich Arsenal Artillery Volunteers stepped directly into a very front rank. Their Colonel Commandant was Colonel Tulloch, of the Royal Artillery, and very few months elapsed before they were able to number seven batteries. The Dockyard Artillery Volunteers were not far behind,

* The Cinque Ports Artillery Volunteers have ten surgeons, one veterinary surgeon, six acting and two honorary chaplains.

numbering as they soon did five batteries, and having as commanding officer, Major Thornton.

The 2nd MIDDLESEX ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS have, like their brethren of the 3rd Kent, the honour of having as their Hon. Colonel another distinguished artillery officer, in the person of Lieut.-General Sir E. B. Hamley, K.C.B. The brigade has always had a reputation for steady and effective work, and has elicited no small praise for its capable and soldierlike performances.

The 3rd MIDDLESEX ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS are commanded by Lord Truro, one of the aides-de-camp to the Queen, and constitute what may be called the West End contribution to the Artillery Volunteers of the London Division, having their headquarters in the familiar locality of Charing Cross.

The 1st (CITY OF LONDON) ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS in their turn spring from the heart of the City proper, having their headquarters in Whitecross Street. The Hon. Colonel is the Duke of Teek, and the Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant, Lieut.-Colonel W. Hope, one of the Volunteer officers who can boast the proud honour of a "V.C." after their names, gained in that fruitful field of glory, the Crimea.

The Southern Division Royal Artillery has three Volunteer brigades:—The 1st HAMPSHIRE, now the 1st Volunteer (Hampshire) Brigade of the Division, have their headquarters at Southsea, and, with the 3rd VOLUNTEER (HAMPSHIRE) BRIGADE stationed at Southampton, boast precedence of second amongst the Artillery Volunteers. The 1st Dorsetshire Artillery Volunteers now form the 2nd VOLUNTEER (DORSETSHIRE) BRIGADE of the SOUTHERN DIVISION, and have their headquarters at Weymouth.

Two corps were raised in Hampshire in the early days of the movement, one at Bitterne, and one at Southsea. The latter made rapid strides towards efficiency, under its first captain commandant, Captain Hall, of the 73rd Regiment, soon boasting two batteries, an excellent drill ground, and being in a position to dispense with any entrance fee. They, moreover, speedily acquired a capital band. The uniform when the corps was first raised was blue with scarlet facings, and brown leather belt.

The three following Brigades form the Volunteer contingent of the Western Division Royal Artillery. The 1st Devonshire, now the 1st VOLUNTEER (DEVONSHIRE) BRIGADE of the Division, has its headquarters at Exeter.

The 1st and 2nd Devonshire rank third in precedence.

No fewer than eleven Artillery Corps were raised in Devonshire; the following localities contributing companies in the order given:—Woodbury, Sidmouth, Teign-

mouth, Torquay, Exeter, Dartmouth, Exmouth, Woodbury, Paignton, Salombe, and Brixham. The first commander of the Exeter Company was Captain Kingdon, while many representative names, such as Vivian, Tonkin, Brent, English, Pullin, Blake, and Tracey, are to be found amongst the first officers.

The 2nd Devonshire, now the 2ND VOLUNTEER (DEVONSHIRE) BRIGADE of the Division, whose headquarters are at Devonport, has attached to it the Cadet Corps of Mannamead School, Plymouth.

The Duke of Cornwall's, late the 1st Cornwall, and now the 3rd VOLUNTEER (DUKE OF CORNWALL'S) BRIGADE of the Division, has its headquarters at Falmouth. In this as, unfortunately, in many similar cases, we can only find space to record the fact that the Duke of Cornwall's Artillery Volunteers has since its inauguration won golden opinions for its strength and efficiency.

Ten corps represented the sturdy enthusiasm of Cornwall for the Artillery Volunteer movement. Padstow, Looe, Fowey, Charlestown, Par, Par Harbour, Polruan, Hayle, and Buryan, were the localities represented; while the brawny workers in the Fowey Consols Mine furnished a corps from their own number. The commander of the Brigade Staff was Lieut.-Colonel Gilbert of the Royal Artillery.

The Scottish Division Royal Artillery has no fewer than fifteen Volunteer Brigades.

The CITY OF EDINBURGH ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS date from July, 1859, when they were raised "as a Volunteer Artillery Artists' Corps, composed of artists and amateurs, among whom may be mentioned such well-known names as the following: Gourley Steele, W. J. Orchardson, J. M'Whirter, G. Pettie, W. F. Vallance, Noel Paton, and Geo. Aikman." Noel Paton was appointed Captain in October, 1859. The following year the corps were represented at the Review of 1860, and since that date its strength has materially increased. It now numbers about six hundred of all ranks, with two field and seven garrison batteries, and at most of the important prize meetings has done remarkably well.

The headquarters of the Brigade are in Edinburgh, and attached to it are the 1st Berwickshire Artillery Volunteers.

The 1ST EDINBURGH CITY ARTILLERY VOLUNTEER CORPS were the first Artillery Volunteers to be raised in Scotland, and the fifth in the United Kingdom. Before they had been three years in existence they numbered nine batteries, and were considered, with justice, one of the most important corps in the Kingdom.

The 1ST MIDLOTHIAN ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS, to which is attached for capitulation

purposes the 1st Haddington Artillery Volunteer Corps, raised in October, 1859, were also amongst the first Artillery Volunteers whose services were accepted, their first commanding officer being gazetted in December, 1859. Before many months had elapsed they attained their present strength of eight batteries. They were known as the "Midlothian Coast" Artillery Brigade, and have always kept up a high standard of efficiency.

The BANFF ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS, the Aberdeen, Banff, and Elgin of a former nomenclature, also date from 1859. The present Hon. Colonel is the Duke of Fife, and the brigade is a strong and efficient one, and claims precedence as the third Volunteer corps in Scotland.

The FORFARSHIRE ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS were also amongst the earlier formed brigades. Their headquarters are at Dundee, and the strength of the brigade has warranted its having a Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant. The 1st Forfarshire possesses no fewer than fourteen batteries, seven of which are at Dundee, and the numerical strength is not far short of twelve hundred. The corps can show, too, a satisfactory record in the matter of prize winning.

The RENFREW AND DUMBARTON ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS were raised in 1859, and have their headquarters at the busy port of Greenock. There are seven batteries, stationed at Greenock, Fort Glasgow, Helensburgh, and Dumbarton.

The FIFESHIRE ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS, formerly the "Fife and Stirling," date from the same year, and in contrast with the brigade last mentioned, have their local habitation amongst the "studious shades" of the university city of St. Andrews. It is a strong brigade, numbering, we believe, some thirteen batteries.

The 1st LANARKSHIRE ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS may claim to owe their origination to a remark made by the late Prince Consort. The occasion was the opening by Her Majesty of the Loch Katrine Waterworks, and Captain—afterwards Colonel—Dreghorn of the 3rd Lanark Rifles, was introduced to the Prince, who, in the course of conversation, expressed the anxiety felt by the military authorities as to the sufficiency of gunners. Captain Dreghorn spoke to some friends on the subject, and with such good effect that during the following month three companies had been enrolled, which before the end of the year had increased to eight. These were formed into a brigade, which by the time of the Royal Review in August, 1860, numbered eleven companies. By the middle of 1863 the full complement of seventeen companies was attained, and at the time of writing the 1st Lanarkshire Artillery Volunteers may claim to be one of the most

efficient, as they are one of the strongest, brigades in the auxiliary service. They are fortunate in having a splendid range, well-appointed batteries, and able and enthusiastic officers. The present commander, Colonel Kidston, can claim the honour of being the senior Volunteer in Lanarkshire at present on active duty. It is—or rather, used to be—so often urged that Volunteer duties are as free from danger as from serious work, that it may be well to recall an occurrence only too intimately connected with the 1st Lanarkshire Artillery Volunteers, which proves that such immunity is by no means absolute. In 1880, when several officers of the regiment were engaged at shell practice, an explosion occurred, whereby some—including Major Matheson, Captains Reid and Shaw, Lieutenant Brown, and the Adjutants, Captain Wilson, R.A., and Captain Marsh, R.A.—were more or less severely wounded, and the deservedly popular commander, Lieutenant-Colonel West Watson, received his death blow. The corps has been fortunate in numbering amongst its adjutants some whose names are familiar for gallant service and valuable teaching,* while the past and present chaplains† are as valued by the corps for their good services as by the world at large for their “Good Words.”

The **AYRSHIRE and GALLOWAY VOLUNTEERS** date from November, 1859, and are recruited from the neighbourhoods of Ayr, Wigton, and Kirkeudbright. Like the Lanarkshire they are a strong and efficient corps, and previously to 1880 were known as the 1st Administrative Brigade, Ayr.

The **ARGYLL and BUTE ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS** date from 1860, and under the command of Colonel Campbell, have maintained a high position amongst the Scottish Brigades. Their headquarters are at the picturesque town of Rothesay.

The **CAITHNESS ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS**, better known as the Caithness and Sutherland Artillery, date from 1860, the Caithness contingent having the priority in point of date. The present strength is eight batteries, of which six are in Caithness and two in Sutherlandshire; the latter being the successors of the 1st Sutherland Artillery Volunteers, raised by the Duke of Sutherland.

The **ABERDEENSHIRE ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS** (Aberdeen and Kincardine) date from 1859, though some of the batteries were raised at a later date. Four batteries at Aberdeen, four in Kincardine, and two at Peterhead and Fraserburgh were in 1861

* Captain Nott, R.M.A., who had served in India and China; Captain, now Colonel Wilson, R.A., of Bhotan, Jowaki, and Afghan fame; Major Hine, R.A., F.S.S., the well-known authority on tactics and other military matters.

† The first chaplain was the late Dr. Norman Macleod, who was succeeded by his son, Dr. Donald Macleod.

constituted the 1st Aberdeenshire Administrative Brigade. Others have subsequently been added. The corps is a strong and efficient one, and is fortunate also in possessing exceptionally fine drill halls.

The BERWICKSHIRE ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS are, as has been before stated, attached to the 1st Edinburgh Artillery Volunteer Corps.

The INVERNESS-SHIRE (or the HIGHLAND) ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS (Inverness, Cromarty, Nairn, Ross, and Elgin) dating from November, 1859, are, as might be expected, a strong corps, numbering twelve batteries, and have achieved satisfactory successes in the various artillery competitions.

The last of the Volunteer brigades of the Scottish Division are the ORKNEY ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS, raised in 1859, and amalgamated with the Caithness Artillery Volunteers. Small though the county is which they represent, it has seen plenty of rough fighting in bygone days, but it is doubtful whether the Fane of St. Magnus, or the hoary palaces whose ruins abut on to it, ever saw a finer set of men than the Kirkwall Volunteers of to-day. The quarrels of the rebellion have still their favourable outcome for the Kirkwall Artillery, who find "Cromwell's Fort" a valuable rendezvous for practice.

The Welsh Division Royal Artillery has three volunteer contingents—Glamorganshire, Gloucestershire, and Worcester.

The 1st GLAMORGANSHIRE ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS date from 1859, and have their headquarters at Cardiff.

The 1st GLOUCESTERSHIRE ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS (Gloucester and Somerset) were also among the earlier formed of Volunteer Artillery corps. The first companies raised were at Bristol, Newnham, Gloucester, Clevedon, and Weston-super-Mare. The headquarters are at Bristol, and the strength of the corps is well maintained.

The WORCESTER ARTILLERY VOLUNTEERS (Worcester and Monmouth) date from a somewhat later period. The headquarters are at Worcester, and attached to the brigade is the cadet corps of Malvern College.

The Engineer Volunteers date as a rule from 1859; the Submarine Miners, however, consisting of nine divisions, were only formed as recently as 1886. The Engineering Branch of the auxiliary service has from the first enlisted public sympathy and appreciation, nor is it easy to measure accurately the importance of the movement. The annals of the various Divisions of necessity present a sameness, and we should not, therefore, feel justified in repeating dates and statistics which would be in many cases

identical. The first of the Divisions in order of precedence is the 1st Middlesex; then follow the Lanarkshire, the Edinburgh City, the Lancashire, the Newcastle-on-Tyne, the Yorkshire (W. Riding,) the Gloucestershire, the Cheshire, the Denbigh, the Tower Hamlets, the Cumberland, the Surrey, the Hampshire, the Glamorgan, the Essex, the Devon, the London, the Flint, the Northamptonshire, the Durham, the Somerset, and the Aberdeenshire—in the order named. Of these the Northamptonshire is attached to the Tower Hamlets and the Flint to the 1st Lancashire, while the Gloucestershire have two cadet corps, the Cheltenham College and the Clifton College, and the Tower Hamlets one cadet corps—the Bedford Grammar School—attached to them.

The history of the 1st NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE ENGINEER VOLUNTEERS, with whom were associated till quite recently the 1st Durham Engineer Volunteers, will be as typical an example as can be selected of the history and achievements of this branch of the auxiliary service.

In 1860 it was determined to form a company of Engineers in connection with the Volunteer movement in Newcastle. The material was ready to hand. The world-famed factories of Lord Armstrong at Elswick included amongst the staff employed as well able theorists and mathematicians as skilled workmen, and accordingly a company was formed under the command of Captain Westmacott. In 1868 the Newcastle Company were attached to the Durham Engineers, who had their headquarters at Jarrow, and in 1880 a complete consolidation was accomplished, the regiment being known as the Newcastle-on-Tyne and Durham Engineer Volunteers. This connection was, however, dissolved in the early part of last year (1889), when the respective designations were fixed as they now stand. The Newcastle Regiment have the honour of having inaugurated amongst the Volunteers of the North the Ambulance Corps. The idea originated in 1875, with Surgeon Cook, who found an energetic supporter in the then Adjutant, Major Trimble, and the latter lost no time in organizing the newly formed detachment according to the regulations in force in the regular army. "To prove that the members of the Newcastle and Durham Engineers did not intend to play at soldiers, but that if occasion required they were ready to take their place beside their brothers of the regular service," we may mention that in the Egyptian Campaigns of 1882 and 1885, detachments from the regiment (the majority being from the Newcastle wing) volunteered—and were accepted—for active service, on the understanding that when the war ended they would be granted a free discharge. The Volunteers of 1885 were fortunate enough to take active part in the campaign under Sir Gerald Graham, and were pre-

sented with the Egyptian Medal and the Khedive Star on their return, "in the presence of such a gathering of representative Volunteers as had never before assembled under one roof." *

Both regiments devote themselves to their work with enthusiasm, and the military authorities speak of their progress in the highest terms. Practical evidence of their proficiency was given on the occasion of the Newcastle Exhibition in 1887, when "there was on view in the grounds a siege battery for guns with magazines complete; across the lakes were constructed a trestle bridge 60 feet long, a bridge of easks 130 feet, and a treble stiffened sling bridge 100 feet long, all constructed by the 1st Newcastle, under Colonel A. S. Palmer, during the months of March and April, in the evenings after the men had finished their hard day's work in factory, shop, or office."

Such is the history of the 1st Newcastle and the 1st Durham Engineer Volunteers, and similar to it, *mutatis mutandis*, may be said to be in essentials the history of the other corps of the same arm of the service. Not, perhaps, that the same opportunities have occurred or have been utilised in the same manner, but the same enthusiasm for work, the same carelessness of personal comfort, the same intelligent aptitude for performing heavy labours and for mastering scientific details, the same marked progress towards valuable efficiency, may be credited in measure that but slightly varies to all the corps of Engineer Volunteers.†

The Submarine Mining Corps of the Engineer Volunteers dates from 1886. Previously to that date, however, the advisability of such an institution had been pointed out by Lieutenant-General Sir A. Clarke; and Colonel Palmer, of the 1st Durham Engineer Volunteers, immediately set himself to work to prove the feasibility of the suggestion. He applied (towards the end of 1883) to the War Office for authority to form "a submarine mining company for the defence of the Tyne." At first the Government did not seem to appreciate this prompt response to the suggestion of their Inspector-General of Fortifications, but after some delay the requisite permission was granted, subject to the condition "that Captain Palmer would find the necessary craft, &c., at his own expense, and that the men should undergo a course of training on the River Tyne;" then "if found qualified for this service his application would be

* The Volunteers of 1882 had arrived at Chatham ready for embarkation, when the fall of Tel-el-Kebir satisfied the authorities that no further troops need be sent.

† The uniform of the Engineer Volunteers is scarlet, with blue facings, white cords and shoulder cords, and white band and button on forage caps. The Submarine Mining Company wear S.M. on the shoulder straps, and the efficient non-commissioned officers and sappers a silver grenade on the right arm.

granted." Colonel Palmer accepted the condition, and provided not only the "necessary craft, &c.," but a considerable part of the cost of the experiments, which were forthwith made at Clifford's Fort, the men of the Durham Engineer Volunteers working with a company of Royal Engineers, with the result that the Durham men were reported "highly qualified for carrying out this important duty."

It may therefore, with justice, be claimed by the Tyne regiment that they "inaugurated a movement from which emanated the further extension of submarine mining by Volunteers throughout the United Kingdom."

Quick to follow the example of their brethren in the North, the Bristol Engineer Volunteer Corps formed a company for the protection of the Severn; then followed the 1st Lanarkshire for the defence of Greenock, and the 1st Lancashire for that of the vast commercial interests concentrated in Liverpool. The Tees and the Forth, the Tay and the Humber, are now each protected by a corps of Submarine Miners of the Engineer Volunteers, while the division at Falmouth keeps watch and ward over the Cornish harbour.

We now come to the Infantry Volunteers, who form the great bulk of that portion of the Auxiliary Forces. Invaluable as the Artillery and Engineers are, useful and popular as would undoubtedly be a Cavalry contingent, there is no doubt that to the world in general, the Infantry are the force conjured up by the employment of the word "Volunteers." They it was who seemed particularly summoned by the Laureate's clarion call:—

" Riflemen, riflemen, riflemen, form ! "

They it was who, alike in print and picture, in eulogy and satire, seemed the visible exponents of the national strength, which the country had evoked to guard against possible danger from one who might perhaps be

" ——— a faithful ally,
But only the devil knows what he means."

As has been before observed, we propose to take the Infantry Volunteer Battalions in the order of the Territorial Regiments to which they now belong; the actual order of precedence will be, except in a few cases, of but little interest to the general reader, who will find the same date claimed as that of the foundation of many of the regiments. We must go to poetry for an adequate description of what the year 1859 saw in this

Island Empire. When Roderick Dhu disclosed himself to the chivalrous Knight of Snowdon, we read :—

“ Instant, through copse and heath arose
 Bonnets and spears and bended bows ;
 On right, on left, above, below,
 Sprung up at once the lurking foe ;
 * * * * *
 As if the yawning hill to Heaven
 A subterranean host had given.”

So, when our country bade another possible foe pause and take heed, there sprang up, as if by magic, to enforce the stern warning—from “town and tower and hamlet,” from pastoral valleys and teeming factories, from crowded docks and cavernous mine, from the desk and the Exchange, from the form and from the University—an army unknown and undreamed of, and which from that day to this has waxed ever mightier in strength and skill.

As a thoughtful writer has expressed it : “From the day of their general enrolment, England took a still higher place in the scale of nations. Of threats and fumings there have been plenty, but Europe has always known where to draw the line when diplomatically dealing with the great nation of the West. When the kinglets of semi-barbarism have revolted, English volunteers have promised military aid ; when ancient nations like the Soudanese have massed in unknown numbers to embarrass Britain’s authority, the English volunteer has again come forward with his ‘I am ready !’ The chivalrous aristocrat, the merchant, and the manufacturer have associated in a common bond of sympathy with the plebeian, to prepare, should the need be, for all the vicissitudes and hardships of men of valour and honour. The great powers of Europe have learned that we are something more than a ‘nation of shopkeepers,’ and have treated us with far more consideration and civility since 1857 than before that period.”

The QUEEN’S RIFLE VOLUNTEER BRIGADE—the uniform is grey with facings of the same colour—which forms the first volunteer battalion of the Royal Scots (Lothian Regiment, Regimental District, No. 1) has a history and pedigree which claims for it a notice at some length.* It would be interesting did space permit to glance at the military history of Edinburgh in bye-gone days, to sketch the achievements of the old volunteer forces—the volunteers of the ’15 and ’45, the Royal Edinburgh

* An interesting history of the brigade has been compiled by Lieutenant Stephen, from which many of the incidents noted have been gleaned.

Volunteer Regiment, the Edinburgh Defensive Band of 1781, and the Royal Edinburgh Volunteer Regiment—the Old Blues—organized in 1794—but we must take up the history with the commencement of the present movement. Amongst the earliest promoters of the Queen's Rifle Volunteer Brigade were the late Hugh Miller, Mr. Henry (the inventor of the rifle bearing his name), Mr. Macrae, and one of the present hon. colonels, then Major Davidson. So early as 1853 Hugh Miller had attracted public attention by his article "Our Best Ramparts," in which occur the passage, "Of all the monarchs in whose cause Scotchmen have spent their blood or treasure, never was there a monarch constitutionally representative of half the amount of solid good represented by the reigning sovereign, or yet possessed personally of half the solid worth." Men of light and leading threw themselves into the project with enthusiasm; a 'Citizens' Company' was formed, "the earliest members of which may safely be referred to as the first enrolled Volunteers in Scotland;" while to the legal profession "belongs the honour of having the first properly organized and trained company of Volunteers in Scotland," (*Stephen*). In August of 1859, ten companies had been formed, and these were constituted into a regiment styled "The City of Edinburgh Rifle Volunteer Corps," and ranking eleventh in order of priority. The following month another company was formed, for which is claimed the credit of being "the first formed in the kingdom in connection with the Civil Service of the Crown." When the regiment was only two months old they had the opportunity of mustering before Her Majesty, who was pleased to express her high appreciation of "their appearance and fine soldierly bearing," and who gave emphasis to her approval by conferring knighthood on the then Hon. Colonel, Sir John Melville. The historian of the regiment states that this was the first occasion upon which Her Majesty saw any body of Volunteers under arms in the country; other regiments, however, make a like claim. Additional companies continued to be formed, each company receiving its designation from the civil calling of its members. These were the "Advocates," the "Citizens," the "Writers," the "Accountants," the "Solicitors," the "Bankers," the "Freemasons," the "Merchants," the "High Constables," the "Highlanders," the "Artisans,"—many of these descriptions applying to two or three companies. It would be but tedious repetition to describe the appearance and comportment of the brigade at the various reviews and similar pageants in which they took part. Often they were placed in positions which compelled the onlookers to compare them with some of the finest regiments in the regular army. Authorities and public alike saw them emerge triumphantly from the

ordeal; "those who came to laugh at muddles, used their breath to cheer successes." Regimental bands were formed, which soon attained a high degree of proficiency; fresh companies of Highlanders continued to be enrolled; and in 1865 the regiment received the "distinguished honour" of its present title—"The Queen's City of Edinburgh Rifle Volunteer Brigade." Up till 1879, the Highland companies had worn the distinctive dress, and some annoyance was felt at the War Office Order which had the effect of changing this. The regiment has from its earliest days given particular attention to shooting, and many are the prizes—including amongst others the coveted "Queen's Prize," the Prince of Wales's, the Duke of Cambridge's, the St. George's Challenge Vase—which have fallen to their skill.

Amongst the members of the regiment are to be found not a few whose names are familiar to a far larger circle than can be formed by the kindly Land o' Cakes. We have mentioned Hugh Miller and Mr. Henry; both the Artisans' and Merchants' Companies numbered at different times amongst their Captains R. M. Ballantyne, the novelist, loved wherever English-speaking boys are to be found; the Advocates' Company included Privates J. B. Balfour, now Solicitor-General for Scotland; W. Watson, now Lord Watson of the Court of Appeal; and David Wedderburn, who as Sir David Wedderburn is known in connection with a *soi-disant* "national movement" in India;* the late James Grant (novelist), Sir J. Noel Paton, John Ballantyne, R.S.A., and Keeley Halswelle, R.A., have all been in the ranks of the Queen's Brigade. The regiment has no fewer than four Hon. Colonels—the Lord Provost of Edinburgh for the time being, Lord Moncrieff, Colonel Davidson, C.B.—both of whom have been connected with the Queen's Rifle Volunteer Brigade from its earliest times—and General Viscount Wolseley, who has on several occasions manifested his interest in the regiment. There is a cadet corps connected with the brigade, its ranks being supported by some of the well-known "scholastic establishments" of the modern Athens.

Such a brigade as the Queen's Rifle Volunteer Brigade would naturally aim at completeness, and we find that they have thoroughly equipped services of cyclists, signallers, transport waggons, and ambulance. Another contingent must in no way be lost sight of, namely, the Mounted Infantry, who form a compact squadron some thirty strong, under the command of Captain Wardrop, their originator. Subjoined is a some-

* The Advocates' Company and the Writers to the Signet Company have both ceased to exist. It was somewhat wittily suggested that the former should have as uniform "red tape facings with blue bags," and as motto, "Retained for the defence."

what fuller, though by no means an exhaustive list of some of the greater successes of the Brigade.

In 1875 Private Fraser won the 1st stage in the Alexandra, a similar success falling to Private Simpson in 1881. In 1871 Ensign Logan won the Association Cup (Snider), and in 1873 Private Clark brought home the same trophy. In 1869 Private Fraser won the Duke of Cambridge's Prize. In 1882 Corporal Lunan won the Glen Albyn Prize. In 1873 Private Clark gained for Scotland the International Irish Challenge Trophy. Ensign Gow, in 1867, won the Martin's Challenge Cup. Private Macpherson, in 1884, won the Olympic Prize. In 1862 Sergeant Smith won the Prince of Wales's Prize. In 1873 Sergeant Menzies won the Queen's Prize. In 1871 Private Clark won the St. George's Challenge Vase. In 1869 Private Fraser tied for the Secretary of State for War's Prize, which coveted trophy was gained in 1874 and 1886 by Captain Murray and Private Adamson respectively, while in 1885 Private Yates secured for the Brigade the Wimbledon Cup.

The 4th VOLUNTEER BATTALION OF THE ROYAL SCOTS,* formerly the 3rd, and more recently the 2nd E. R. V., dates from 1867, when it was raised by the present Hon. Colonel, Colonel Hope, then a captain in the 16th company of the Queen's Rifle Volunteer Brigade. Nearly all the officers and sergeants of that company followed their captain, with the result that the 3rd Edinburgh was from the first most ably officered. This battalion has also a cadet corps attached to it.

The 5th VOLUNTEER BATTALION ROYAL SCOTS was formerly known as the 1st MIDLOTHIAN and dates from 1859, having been 32nd in precedence. It was raised at Leith, and by 1861 numbered eight companies, a strength which was, two years later, increased by the amalgamation into their ranks of the 4th Midlothian Rifle Volunteers. The uniform is scarlet with facings of black. Amongst other shooting triumphs may be mentioned that of Sergeant Henderson, who in 1865 won the second stage of the Albert.

The 6th VOLUNTEER BATTALION ROYAL SCOTS is composed of the old 2nd MIDLOTHIAN, dating from the same year. The uniform is practically the same as that of the 5th battalion. The regiment has a fair shooting record, Captain Thorburn winning the Wimbledon Cup in 1884, and the Curtis and Harvey Prize in 1888.

The 7th and 8th VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS ROYAL SCOTS consist of the late 1st HADDINGTON and 1st LINLITHGOWSHIRE Volunteers, whose numbers of precedence were

* The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue.

57 and 82 respectively. The title by which the present 7th Volunteer Battalion Royal Scots was first known to contemporary history was "the 1st Administrative Battalion 57th Haddingtonshire Rifle Volunteers," a somewhat cumbrous appellation, compared with which the present is simplicity itself. The strength was seven companies—subsequently reduced to six, and the uniform grey. This, however, was changed some time back for the present uniform—green with facings of scarlet. In 1877 the regiment gained the Curtis and Harvey Prize, Lieutenant Blackwood being the winner.

The 8th Battalion—the 1st Linlithgow—originally consisted of four companies raised in 1858 and 1861, in Linlithgow, which were formed into one battalion in 1862. The uniform is similar to that of the 7th Volunteer Battalion. The Hon. Colonel of the latter regiment is the Earl of Rosebery, whose uncle, the Hon. Captain Bouverie Primrose, was instrumental in founding the Civil Service Company of the 1st E.R.V. In 1880 Private Bennie won the aggregate for the Martini-Henry shooting. In 1881 Private Scott won the Martin's Challenge Cup. In 1886 Corporal Greig won the aggregate for all comers.

The Queen's (Royal West Surrey Regiment, Regimental District, No. 2) has four Volunteer battalions, composed of the 2nd SURREY, the 4th SURREY, the 6th SURREY, and the 8th SURREY RIFLE VOLUNTEERS, dating respectively from 1860, 1859, 1860, and 1860. The first-named regiment has attached to it the Cadet corps of Whitgift's School at Croydon; the 4th Surrey has the Cadets from the famous Charterhouse School; Bermondsey supplies a Cadet corps to the 6th; while the 8th Surrey has two similar corps attached, those of Mayall College, Herne Hill,* and Southwark. The 2nd West Surrey, now the 1st Volunteer Battalion of the Queen's, date from March, 1860, when they were raised at Croydon, the first commander being Colonel Campbell, who had seen considerable service in the Bengal Artillery. It was not long before other corps were attached, followed in due course by the Cadet corps from Whitgift's School. The 4th Surrey, now the 2nd Volunteer Battalion of the Queen's, deserves mention for the valuable impetus it has given to the marksmanship of the Volunteers. The original style of the regiment was the 5th, or Reigate Rifle Volunteers. To them were attached the corps from Dorking, Guildford, Farnham, Godstone, and elsewhere, and after passing through the intermediate Administrative Battalion stage, the Reigate Company became the 2nd Volunteer Battalion of the famous Queen's. The present Hon. Colonel of

* The Mayall College Cadet Corps has a green uniform with scarlet facings.

the regiment * is an example of a most efficient officer who, entering the corps as a private, raised himself by sheer force of merit to the command, during which the 4th Surrey attained to the high position it still holds. Charterhouse School provides a Cadet corps. In 1868 Private Kingsmiddle won the 2nd stage of the Alexandra, in 1883 Sergeant Peate won the 1st stage, and in 1882 Quartermaster Larmer won the Alfred Prize. The 6th Surrey, which now forms the 3rd battalion of the Queen's Royal West Surrey Regiment, was originally known as the Bermondsey Rifle Corps, which ranked 10th amongst the County Volunteer Corps. In 1868 the 10th formed with the 23rd the 4th Administrative Battalion, which twelve years later became known as the 6th Surrey. The most recent change has been that to its present designation. To the present Lieutenant-Colonel the 6th Surrey owes a great deal. It was, we believe, at his instance, that the regiment adopted the Queen's scarlet for their uniform, and it is to his free gift that they are indebted for the spacious headquarters and drill-hall, the possession of which makes them the object of envy to less-favoured regiments.† The regiment has made its mark in the shooting record, Colonel Gall and Sergeant Smith having been distinguished at Wimbledon. The Cadet corps was raised in 1885 by Captain (now Major) Johnston, and has been a valued and popular contingent. In 1884 Captain Foster won one of the Association Cups at Wimbledon. In 1870 Private Humphries won the Queen's Prize. In 1888 Sergeant Smith won the Prince of Wales's Prize, and in 1882 won the Association Silver Medal for the 1st stage of the Queen's Prize. The uniform of the 1st and 2nd battalions is green with facings of scarlet, that of the 3rd and 4th is that of the Territorial regiment—scarlet with facings of blue.

The Buffs (East Kent Regiment, Regimental District No. 3) have two Volunteer battalions, late the 2nd KENT and the 5th KENT RIFLE VOLUNTEERS, dating from 1859. By June, 1860, Kent numbered its corps up to thirty-nine, of which the earliest enrolled were those from Maidstone, Lee, Woolwich, Canterbury (two), Kidbrook, Sydenham, Chatham, Greenwich, and Tunbridge. The uniform of the former is green with facings of scarlet, that of the latter green and facings of the same colour.

The King's Own Royal Lancaster Regiment—Regimental District, No. 4—has one Volunteer battalion, the 10th LANCASHIRE, also dating from 1859, to which is attached

* Colonel Searle.

† The site of the premises had been in Colonel Bevington's family for years. It is stated that it was formerly the residence of the "prophetess," Joanna Southcote, whose frenzied declamations were delivered where the officers and staff of the 3rd Volunteer Battalion Queen's now assemble.

the Cadet Corps of Rossall School.* The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue, that first chosen being grey with facings of scarlet.

The Northumberland Fusiliers—Regimental District, No. 5—have three Volunteer battalions.

The 1st Volunteer Battalion Northumberland Fusiliers were formerly known as the 1st NORTHUMBERLAND AND BERWICK-ON-TWEED RIFLE VOLUNTEER CORPS, and dates from 1859, that is to say, that its component parts, the Volunteer Companies formed at Hexham, Morpeth, Belford, Alnwick, Bellingham, Allendale, and Lowick, then sprang into existence. Later on these corps were formed into an “Administrative Battalion” under the title of the First Administrative Battalion of Northumberland Rifle Volunteers, the command being given to the Earl of Tankerville, who still holds the position of Hon. Colonel. In 1880 the “Administrative Battalion” was constituted a Regiment with the style of the 1st Northumberland and Berwick-on-Tweed Rifle Volunteer Corps, and in 1883 received its present Territorial designation. “It is noted as a first-class shooting regiment, many of its members having distinguished themselves at Wimbledon.” The uniform is grey with facings of scarlet.

The 2nd NORTHUMBERLAND, who now form the 2nd Volunteer Battalion of the Northumberland Fusiliers, were originated in December, 1859, and—as at first they consisted only of two companies—were attached to the three rifle companies at North Shields, under the command of Major Potter. But the two companies, drawn from the artisans of the iron and alkali works at Walker-on-the-Tyne, have grown into the strong battalion of to-day, while the three companies to which they were attached in their youthful weakness have disappeared. In 1862 the present Hon. Colonel took the command, and the regiment began to give earnest of its shooting prowess in various competitions. The uniform is scarlet with facings of green.

The 1st NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE RIFLES, which constitute the 3rd Volunteer Battalion of the Northumberland Fusiliers, owe their origin to the Newcastle Rifle Club formed in the early part of 1859. Before the close of 1860 they numbered thirteen companies. One of the companies, it is interesting to note, is stated to have worn the kilt, while another, called the “Guards” company, was composed of men not less than six feet in height. There was also at that time a cadet corps. Owing to the death and retirement of some of the officers the strength of companies was in 1869 reduced to eight, but

* The uniform of the Cadet Corps is grey with facings of scarlet.

the numbers have been well kept up. In 1873 the grey, which had hitherto been the colour of the uniform, was abandoned in favour of scarlet. Captain Ogilvie remarks in his sketch of the regiment that "St. George's Day is religiously observed as a festival by the officers and members of the regiment, when it is no uncommon thing to see all ranks donning the rose in their hats in honour of the occasion, while the officers in addition usually meet round the festive board. The uniform is scarlet with facings of white.

The Royal Warwickshire Regiment—Regimental District, No. 6—has two Volunteer battalions.

The 1st WARWICKSHIRE, which forms the first, dates from November, 1859, when it was raised at Birmingham. The 1st Warwick rank amongst the foremost of the shooting regiments. In 1879 Private Osborne tied for the Alfred Prize; in 1872 Corporal Bates won the Curtis and Harvey Prize; in 1864 Lieutenant Birt won the *Daily Telegraph* Prize, and won the Dudley Prize the same year; in 1863 Sergeant Kirkwood won the Duke of Cambridge's Prize, which was also gained by Private Osborne in 1881; in 1879 Corporal Bates tied for the Glen Albyn; in 1884 Private Osborne again distinguished himself by winning the St. George's Challenge Vase, and the same year won the Secretary of State for War's Prize; in 1872 Corporal Bates tied for the Windmill Prize. The uniform is green with facings of scarlet.

The 2nd WARWICKSHIRE dates from the same time, the uniform being the same as that of the territorial regiment, scarlet with facings of blue. Attached are two cadet corps, those of Rugby School, and the King's Grammar School, Warwick.

There is yet another battalion of the Royal Warwickshire Regiment which deserves notice, viz:—The 1st CADET BATTALION, ROYAL WARWICKSHIRE REGIMENT. Cadet Corps had been previously known, but it was reserved for the present commanding officer, Major Fordyce, to initiate and bring to a practical issue the idea of a cadet Battalion. In 1884 he commenced his correspondence with the Government, and after endless difficulties and delays had the satisfaction of seeing issued the Army Circular of 1886 authorising cadet battalions as a recognised part of the Volunteer force. The "Establishment" consists of 17 officers, 7 staff sergeants, 18 sergeants, and 360 rank and file. The officers and staff are naturally adults; the remainder "is composed of thoroughly respectable youths aged 14 to 18, who pay a sum of ten shillings towards their outfit. Amongst these may be found artisans, apprentices, clerks, shop assistants, telegraph messengers, public school lads, and sons of ministers, manufacturers and

tradesmen." The battalion resembles in nearly every particular of management battalions of adult Volunteers; the drill is the same, the eight days' training under canvas is enforced, and the uniform is assimilated to that of the line battalions of the Royal Warwickshire. Since the battalion has been started it has received high praise from those high in authority. General Dormer, who inspected it shortly after its formation, declared that "he had nothing but praise for it"; the Duke of Cambridge wrote commending its efficiency; in 1887, when the first enthusiasm had had time to cool were it of the ephemeral nature, Lord Wolseley wrote to Major Fordyce congratulating him "with all his heart" upon the success achieved with the Cadet Battalion, and adding—"From a military point of view I cannot say too much in favour of your scheme." That this last opinion is justified may be gathered from the fact that since the foundation—only three years and a-half ago—something like *eighty* members of the battalion have joined the regular army. It is to be regretted that so little pecuniary support has been given by Government to so valuable an enterprise. No capitation fee is allowed, and the suggestion made by the First Lord of the Treasury that £5 should be given for every recruit who joined the army after two years' service in the battalion was not adopted, with the result that a very considerable sum of money has had to be found by Major Fordyce, the founder of this pioneer of Cadet Volunteer Battalions.

The Royal Fusiliers (City of London Regiment, Regimental District, No. 7) have two Volunteer Battalions.

The 1st Volunteer Battalion, late 10th MIDDLESEX, date from 1861, and have maintained a high position. The Hon. Colonel is General Sir D. Lysons. Amongst other shooting successes may be mentioned that of Corporal Elkington, who won the Windmill Prize in 1888. The uniform is scarlet with facings of dark blue.

The 2nd Volunteer Battalion is composed of the 23rd MIDDLESEX, which owed its origin to the exertions of the late Sir J. Villiers Shelley, M.P. for Westminster. The regiment was formed to all intents and purposes in 1860, but through some misunderstanding the formal acceptance of its services was not notified till March in the following year, when it was known as the 46th Middlesex. The present commanding officer, Colonel Routledge, took an active part in the formation of the regiment, which, in 1867, numbered eight companies.

Volunteer corps, like most other personalities, individual or corporate, have their periods of depression, and such a period was experienced by the 46th Middlesex from

1867 to 1872. In the latter year, however, things looked brighter; in 1876, Colonel Routledge was appointed to the command, and the regiment was able to boast as its Hon. Colonel the late Sir Charles Russell, V.C., whose Crimean prowess was still fresh in the minds of all. The number of companies was restored to the original strength, and, as against a numerical strength of 509 in 1876, within ten years the numbers reached over eight hundred. The original colour of the uniform was grey, but in 1875 this was changed for scarlet, and within the last few months permission has been received for the regiment to wear the Fusilier busby. The composition of the regiment—which, as being a typical one, we have noticed at some length—is that the rank and file are nearly entirely drawn from the respectable working classes, while the officers are men of good social position. The standard of discipline is very high, and the shooting record good. The Hon. Colonel is Lord Wolseley, whose interest in the regiment has been frequently evidenced, and whose remarks on the occasion of his annual inspections have come to be looked for as not improbably shadowing the military views of the Government at the time.

The King's Liverpool Regiment—Regimental District, No. 8—has seven Volunteer battalions. Lancashire did well in the way of raising Volunteer corps; before the close of 1860, she could boast no fewer than seventy-six. The battalions attached to the King's Liverpool Regiment are supplied by the 1st LANCASHIRE, dating from December, 1859; the 5th LANCASHIRE, junior only by a couple of days to the 1st; the 13th LANCASHIRE, dating from the same month; the 15th LANCASHIRE, the Liverpool Rifle Volunteer Brigade, dating from January, 1860; the 18th—the “Irish”—also dating from January, 1860; and the 19th LANCASHIRE, to which is attached the 1st ISLE OF MAN, dating from nearly the same period. The uniform of the 1st Lancashire is green with black facings, that of the 5th and 18th green with scarlet facings, and that of the 13th, 15th, 19th, and 1st Isle of Man scarlet with facings of blue. Amongst the successes at the butts scored by the Volunteer Battalions may be mentioned the following: In 1871 Private Way of the 1st Lancashire tied for the Windmill, and three years later took the Wimbledon Cup; in 1881 the regiment won the Mullen's Competition; in 1871 and 1872 taking the Belgian Challenge Cup. In 1873 Private Sprott was the winner in the 2nd stage of the Albert Prize. In 1866 Private Formby, of the Liverpool Rifle Brigade, won the Wimbledon Cup; in 1888 Private Wattleworth won the Olympic Prize, and in 1879 Sergeant Houton the Martin's Challenge Cup; in 1888 Major Davidson won the Martini-Henry Association Cup, and in 1883 Private Thornton won the prize in the

Snider Aggregate. In 1867 Private Formby tied for the 1st stage of the Alexandra, and in 1864 Mr. Ashton, an honorary member of the corps, won one of the Association Cups. In 1877 Private Jameson, of the 15th Lancashire, won the Queen's Prize; in 1888 the regiment was successful in winning the Mullen's Competition.

The Norfolk Regiment—Regimental District, No. 9—has four Volunteer battalions, formerly the 1st NORFOLK, the 2nd NORFOLK, the 3rd NORFOLK, and the 4th NORFOLK respectively, which represent sixteen corps which sprang into existence between July, 1859, and the same month in the following year. The 1st Norfolk dates from August, 1859, when it was raised with influential supporters at Norwich. In 1870 Corporal Sexton, of the 1st Norfolk, won the Snider Association Cup, and in 1882 the Aggregate Martini-Henry Prize at Wimbledon; in 1887 Sergeant Ringer won the Alfred Prize; and in 1877 Corporal Buts won the Silver Medal in the first stage of the Queen's Prize.

Twelve years or so have passed since from the 2nd NORFOLK VOLUNTEER Corps and part of the 3rd Administrative Battalion of the Suffolk Rifle Volunteers was formed the 1st Administrative Battalion Norfolk Regiment. Three years later the 2nd Norfolk Volunteer Corps was renamed the 2nd Norfolk Volunteer Battalion, and three years later again it assumed its present designation.

With a very similar history to that of the preceding, the 3rd and 4th Norfolk Volunteers present few data of interest except to those locally or personally interested. The Norfolk County School at North Elmham supplies a Cadet corps to the former. The uniform of all the Volunteer battalions is scarlet with facings of white.

The Lincolnshire Regiment—Regimental District, No. 10—has two Volunteer battalions, the 1st and 2nd LINCOLN. No fewer than twenty Volunteer corps were formed early in the movement, and of these the 1st Lincoln was the first, dating from October, 1859. The 2nd Lincoln was not far behind, and the two regiments have maintained a steady degree of excellence. In 1868 Sergeant Lowe won the Martini Challenge Cup, and the Prince of Wales's Prize and the St. George's Challenge Vase the following year; in 1873 Corporal Willows won the Silver Medal in the Queen's Prize, and in the same year tied for the Grand Aggregate; in 1884 the Martini Challenge Cup was again credited to the Lincoln men, this time by the shooting of Corporal Dickinson, of the 2nd Lincoln; in 1873 Sergeant Hall tied for the Prince of Wales's Prize; in 1885 Sergeant Bulmer, of the 2nd Lincoln, and in 1886 Private Jackson, of the 1st Lincoln, won the Queen's Prize. The uniform of the 1st Lincoln is scarlet with facings of white; that of the 2nd Lincoln, scarlet with facings of blue.

To Devonshire, as has been stated, belongs the honour of supplying the *first* Volunteer regiment under the present organization. A meeting was called in Exeter early in 1852 and passed resolutions in favour of raising a volunteer corps, and, in the Memorial, recalled to the recollection of the authorities that the Devonshire village of Torbay was chosen as his landing place by the Prince whom the last Revolution in England placed upon the Throne. Their services were accepted in March of the same year, and the Exeter and South Devon Volunteers forthwith began their career.* The Devonshire Territorial Regiment—Regimental District, No. 11—has five Volunteer battalions, formed respectively by the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th and 5th DEVONSHIRE RIFLES. The 1st or veteran regiment has before been referred to; the uniform is green with facings of black. The Devon corps have done well at the butts. In 1861 Sergeant Rowe won the Dudley Prize; in 1874 Corporal Brooks, of the 1st Devon, tied for the Curtis and Harvey Prize; in 1878 Private Gratwicke won the St. George's Challenge Vase; and in 1880 the Secretary of State for War's Prize. The 2nd Devonshire, uniform green with scarlet facings, dates from December, 1859, and the 3rd from 1860. Taking the last named as a typical West Country corps, we find that when first formed it was styled the 1st Administrative Battalion of Devonshire, and was recruited from several places, including Tiverton, Ottery St. Mary, Colyton, Collumpton and Bampton, while the 1st and 3rd Devon Mounted Volunteer Corps were also attached. The uniforms were various, with the result that at reviews their appearance was probably more artistic than military. In 1880, the Administrative Battalion became the 3rd Devonshire Rifle Volunteers.

The regiment has always shown considerable enthusiasm and has gained a high place amongst shooting regiments. As early as 1868, the Company raised at Bampton, then commanded by the present Lieutenant-Colonel of the regiment, set the example to the county of going under canvas, and since then the camping out has become a regular part of the year's routine. Amongst other triumphs at the butts may be mentioned that of Private Beck, who in 1881 gained the Queen's Prize at Wimbledon. The uniform is grey with facings of green. The 4th Devonshire dates from February, 1860, and like the last-named regiment represents a number of separate corps. In 1875 Major Pearse won the Martini Challenge Cup and the Queen's Prize; in 1885 the same officer won the Secretary of State for War's Prize; Private Ward, of the 4th Devon, won the first stage of the Alexandra Prize in 1887, and the following year won the Aggregate Prize

* An animated correspondence appeared in 1860 in the *Volunteer Gazette* as to the relative seniority of the 1st Devon and the Victorias.

for all comers ; while in the earlier stages of the Wimbledon meeting, Captain Madden (in 1869) tied for the Windmill Prize. The uniform is scarlet, with facings of white.

The 5th Devonshire, the "3rd (Haytor) Volunteer Battalion," dates from March in the same year, and also represents several small corps, some of which had before their amalgamation gained an honourable name for themselves as marksmen. The uniform is scarlet with facings of green.

The Suffolk Regiment—Regimental District, No. 12—has four Volunteer battalions, representing some sixteen corps which were raised in the county in the early days of the movement, as well as those raised in Cambridgeshire. The 1st SUFFOLK dates from October, 1859, and has attached to it the Cadet corps of Queen Elizabeth's School at Ipswich. Amongst the prizes won by members of the regiment may be mentioned the Silver Medal in the Queen's Prize Competition, carried off by Corporal Hayward in 1864. The uniform is green with facings of black. The 6th SUFFOLK, which constitutes the 2nd Volunteer battalion, dates from 1860 ; the uniform is grey with facings of scarlet. The 1st CAMBRIDGESHIRE, the 3rd Volunteer battalion, dates from the same year, and is the only one of the Volunteer battalions which has adopted the red uniform with blue facings. The CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY VOLUNTEERS, formerly the 2nd Cambridgeshire, which form the 4th Volunteer battalion, date from the same period. The 2nd Cambridge, now the 4th (Cambridge University) Battalion of the Suffolk Regiment, has been one of the foremost of the shooting regiments. Distinguished in having as Hon. Colonel H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, the Cambridge University corps has sent to the butts at Wimbledon such well-known shots as Lord Waldegrave, Colonel Humphry, and Privates Ross, St. John Clerke, Piggott, Lattey, McKenell, and Richardson. The uniform is grey with facings of the same colour.

The Prince Albert's (Somersetshire Regiment)—Regimental District, No. 13—has three Volunteer battalions. The county formed as many as 23 corps, most of which have been absorbed into the three following regiments :—The 1st SOMERSET, dating from October, 1859, the 2nd SOMERSET, dating from the same month, and the 3rd SOMERSET, dating from February, 1860. The Somerset regiments can show a good record of shooting successes. Amongst others, Sergeant Danger in 1870 tied for the first stage of the Alexandra, and Ensign Green in the same year won the *Daily Telegraph* Prize ; in 1868 the county gained the China Challenge Cup ; in 1875 Private Welch secured the Curtis and Harvey Prize ; Private Mather in 1879 tied for the Glen Albyn ; in 1871 Private Kennington won the Martini Challenge Cup ; in 1865 Private Poole won the Prince of

Wales's Prize ; in 1868 Lieutenant Carslake won the Queen's Prize ; in 1887 Lieutenant Holo won the St. George's Challenge Vase ; in 1872 Private Hawkins tied for the Windmill. The uniform of the 1st Somerset is that of the Territorial regiment, scarlet with blue facings ; that of the 2nd and 3rd is grey with facings of black.

The Prince of Wales's West Yorkshire Regiment—Regimental District, No. 14—has as Volunteer battalions, the 1st WEST RIDING OF YORKSHIRE VOLUNTEERS, the 3rd WEST RIDING, and the 7th WEST RIDING. The two former date from September, and the latter from November, 1859. The three regiments, with the others that have been incorporated with them, soon gave evidence of their value, and were particularly fortunate in their officers, the commander of the Administrative Battalions and the captain commandant of the York—the first corps—having both been majors in the King's Dragoon Guards. The uniform of the 1st West Riding is scarlet with facings of blue ; that of the 3rd, or Bradford Regiment, scarlet with facings of white ; and that of the 7th, whose headquarters are at Leeds, grey with facings of the same colour. The Western division of the county has produced some good shots. In 1865 Private Sharman won the Queen's Prize, and the same year the Prize given by the Secretary of State for War fell to Ensign Cockerham ; the following year Lieutenant Chapman won the St. George's Challenge Vase ; in 1869 Sergeant Kirk—a Silver Medal man—won the Irish Challenge Trophy ; in 1870 Captain Eddison won the 2nd stage of the Alexandra, and in 1873 the Olympic Prize ; in 1865 Sergeant Marriott won the Henry Peek Prize ; in 1867 and 1868 the *Daily Telegraph* Prize was won by Sergeant-Major Cooke and Corporal Wilkinson respectively, and in 1867 the China Challenge Cup fell to the West York marksmen.

The East Yorkshire Regiment—Regimental District, No. 15—has two Volunteer battalions, formerly known respectively as the 1st and 2nd East Riding of Yorkshire Volunteers. The 1st EAST RIDING dates from November, 1859, when it was raised at Hull, Major Walker Pease being the first commanding officer. It is of course needless to say that the corps, raised at Howden, Bridlington, Driffield, Market Weighton, have been amalgamated with both the Volunteer battalions of the East Yorkshire Regiment. The uniform of the 1st East Riding is scarlet with facings of white.

The 2nd EAST YORKSHIRE VOLUNTEERS date from 1860, in the February of which year the principal corps was raised at Beverley under Captain Barkworth. Like the 1st East Riding the uniform is assimilated with that of the Territorial regiment. In 1865 Colour-Sergeant Kirk won the Silver Medal, and in 1873 tied for the Grand Aggregate ; in 1867 Major Boynton took the Wimbledon Cup. To these must be added the local successes that the East York regiments have achieved.

The Bedfordshire Regiment—Regimental District, No. 86—has three Volunteer battalions, being respectively the 1st and 2nd HERTFORDSHIRE and the 1st BEDFORDSHIRE VOLUNTEERS. Hertfordshire had contributed some ten corps of Volunteers to the national army between October of 1859 and July of 1860, of which the first formed was the nucleus of the present 1st Volunteer Battalion, which was raised at Hertford on the 22nd of November, 1859. The Berkhamstead Corps, at which place the headquarters of the 2nd Hertfordshire still are, was raised in March of the following year, and the two regiments between them have attracted many of the smaller corps, such as those raised at Hemel Hempstead, Bishop Stortford, Ware, and Royston. Watford, St. Albans, and Hertford also raised corps. The uniform of the 1st Hertfordshire—to which is attached the Cadet corps of Haileybury College—is grey with facings of scarlet; that of the 2nd Hertfordshire is grey with facings of grey. In 1868 Corporal Runshall gained the Prince of Wales's Prize; in 1870 and 1874 Corporal Young gained the Silver Medal in the Queen's Prize, and in 1871 tied for the Windmill, Lieutenant Baker in 1874 winning the Curtis and Harvey Prize.

The 1st BEDFORDSHIRE dates from February, 1860. Five corps were raised in the county, most of which have been incorporated. The first commanding officer of the 1st Bedfordshire was Captain Crosbie, of the Rifle Brigade. The uniform is that of the Territorial regiment, scarlet with facings of white. Amongst other triumphs may be mentioned that of Sergeant Tildesley of the 1st Beds, who in 1873 won the St. George's Challenge Vase.

The Leicestershire Regiment—Regimental District, No. 17—has only one Volunteer battalion, the 1st LEICESTERSHIRE. Three companies were raised in Leicester, one at Belvoir, and one at Melton Mowbray, and the first in date gives its name to the present battalion, being raised in August, 1859. The first commanders were Captains Manfield Turner and H. St. John Holford, the latter of whom is now Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant of the regiment. Attached to the 1st Leicestershire is the Cadet corps of Uppingham School. The uniform is scarlet with facings of white. In 1862 Major Halford won in the 2nd stage of the Albert, and in 1871, as Colonel Sir H. Halford, gained one of the Association Cups and the Duke of Cambridge's Prize; in 1867 Private Brooks tied for the Alexandra (1st stage); in 1876 Lieutenant Toller tied for the Grand Aggregate. In 1871 Private Brooks tied for the "Henry Peek," and in 1878 Private Messenger for the Glen Albyn.

The Princess of Wales's Own (Yorkshire Regiment)—Regimental District, No. 19—

has for its Volunteer battalions two regiments formed from some of the eighteen corps raised in the North Riding. The 1st NORTH RIDING VOLUNTEERS date from 1860; the present Hon. Colonel, Earl Cathcart, was one of the first Lieutenant-Colonels. The uniform is scarlet with facings of white.

The 2nd NORTH RIDING OF YORKSHIRE VOLUNTEERS date from the same month; the present Lieutenant-Colonel, Sir W. Cayley Worsley, being gazetted Captain of the Hovingham company. The uniform is scarlet with facings of grass green. Amongst the greater successes of the North Yorkshire may be mentioned that of Private Ross, who won the first Queen's Prize (1860); of Private Styan, who in 1864 tied for the first stage of the Alexandra; and of Sergeant Metcalfe, who in 1872 won the Prince of Wales's Prize.

The Lancashire Fusiliers—Regimental District, No. 20—have three Volunteer battalions, the 8th, the 12th, and the 17th LANCASHIRE VOLUNTEERS.

The 8th LANCASHIRE RIFLE VOLUNTEERS, now forming the 1st Volunteer Battalion of the Lancashire Fusiliers, date from 1859, on the 4th of August in which year Her Majesty accepted the services of the Bury Rifle Corps.* Other companies soon followed; it is but to repeat a familiar truism to say that nowhere was the patriotic enthusiasm greater than it was in Lancashire; whenever the Bury Volunteers appeared on parade or at inspection, they received compliments on their efficiency. An amusing account, throwing no little light on the Volunteers of 1860, is given by Mr. Hayhurst, of the adventures of a representative member of the Bury Volunteers at the Hyde Park Review of 1860.

“The two Shaws of the Bury Volunteers were there; they had an experience unique and rare as well as amusing. Mr. James Shaw and Mr. John Henry Shaw had been selected to represent the 8th at the great metropolitan review, and repaired to London in high glee. Their uniforms were, of course, carried in carpet bags, the journey being effected in the non-identity of civilian clothes. On reaching the chief city of the world, the two worthies with the representation of Bury Volunteering upon their shoulders, proceeded to their hotel to refresh and attire themselves in the famed regimentals of the 8th L.R.V. Passing through the streets, some of the *gamin* made fun at their expense, and rather unpolitely inquired which of them had shot ‘the dog?’ A sort of hue and cry on the point was raised by the youthful cockneys, to the intense disgust of

* An interesting history of the Volunteer movement in Bury and Rossendale has been compiled by W. T. H. Hayhurst.

Shaw, J. H., who returned to his hotel, and resumed the character of a civilian. Shaw, James, however, went heroically onward, but arrived late on the review ground in Hyde Park. With his characteristic urbanity, he approached a mounted officer, who happened to be passing, told him he had travelled from Lancashire, and inquired how he should proceed in order to secure a good view of the march past. ‘Come with me, sir,’ said the officer, ‘and we’ll see what accommodation remains.’ The pair went on and on, through crowds of civilians and columns of Volunteers, meanwhile engaging in rapid friendly talk, the one about Lancashire, and the other about London and the Volunteers. Presently they arrived at the grand stand, upon which the kindly-disposed officer ‘planted’ our friend Shaw, as the gentry and officers of the line fell back to accommodate the new-comer. ‘Good day, my friend; glad we have met,’ said the mounted guide as he galloped off, with a salute to the Bury lad, leaving him standing almost alone and somewhat embarrassed, as he returned the salute without the opportunity of sufficiently acknowledging his obligations. Presently Mr. Shaw heard the first gun of the Royal Salute, and the cheers of the vast crowds proclaimed that the Queen had entered the review ground. Twenty thousand Volunteers stood to attention as Her Majesty, escorted by the Life Guards, passed by the Grand Stand, with the King of the Belgians at her side, and Prince Arthur and Princess Alice sitting opposite to her. On either side rode Prince Albert and the Count of Flanders, the Prince of Wales and Princess Jules of Holstein. Then the march past began, and friend Shaw was puzzled, not to say amazed, to find his friendly guide riding foremost, followed by a brilliant staff of cavalry. The Bury sergeant was still alone—standing there, speaking not, and none daring to speak to one who had been accommodated by His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge.”

Passing over the earlier years of the corps, during which its popularity increased—to quote a hackneyed saying—“by leaps and bounds,” and during which prizes were won at all meetings, and general officers vied with each other in praising the 8th Lancashire Volunteers, we find that in 1873 the original uniform of grey with black facings was discarded in favour of the “Queen’s scarlet,” and a few years later the strength was raised by authority to eight companies, every man of whom was returned as “efficient.” The 8th Lancashire Volunteers have been fortunate, from the very commencement, in their officers; the present Hon. Colonel* was the first Captain gazetted to the regiment; to the late commanding officer—Colonel Mellor—not the local Volunteers only, but the

* Colonel Hutchinson.

whole service, owe a debt of gratitude.* It may not be out of place in treating of a regiment connected with a locality so rich in historical associations, to add that the present capacious Drill Hall is on the site of the old Bury Castle,

“Where, in old, heroic days,”

old Lancashire warriors, whose very names are lost, fought with or against the “short Roman broadsword,” or held their own in fierce foray and wild war. Not only at Wimbledon, but in most places where they compete, have the Bury Volunteers gained credit, Lieutenant Whitehead, Sergeant Hutcheson, and Sergeant Greenhagh being amongst the champion shots. Amongst the prizes won have been the Dudley, the Wimbledon Cup, the Bass, the Windmill, the Guy and Monerieff, the Curtis and Harvey, the Martinis, Queen’s First Stage, besides those at other provincial competitions, whose number precludes even mention. The present uniform is scarlet with facings of white.

The TWELFTH and SEVENTEENTH LANCASHIRE VOLUNTEERS, which constitute the 2nd and 3rd Volunteer Battalions of the regiment, date from 1860. Space will not allow of our saying more than that they well maintain the traditional credit of Lancashire Volunteers. To the 3rd Volunteer Battalion is attached the Cadet corps of Salford. The uniform of both battalions is scarlet with white facings.

The Royal Scots Fusiliers—Regimental District, No. 21—have three Volunteer Battalions composed of the regiments formerly known as the 1st and 2nd Ayrshire, and the Galloway Volunteers.

The 1st AYRSHIRE, now the 1st Volunteer Battalion Royal Scots Fusiliers, date from 1859, and from almost the time of their formation have been distinguished as a “shooting regiment.” In the “big things” at Wimbledon they have always secured a good place,† in 1888 standing first in order of merit out of the 212 corps of Rifle Volunteers in accordance with the results of the musketry returns issued from the War Office. It is worthy of note that the present commanding officer‡ has been connected with the regiment from the earliest period of its existence, his name standing No. 1 on the original roll of members. The uniform is that of the Territorial regiment, scarlet with facings of blue.

* Colonel Mellor invented the cooking ranges so universally used in camping grounds, as well as the portable mess-huts which are so vast an improvement on the former accommodation.

† Amongst the champion marksmen of the regiment may be mentioned Major McKerrell, Martin Boyd, and the Lowes.

‡ Colonel J. Dickie.

The 2nd AYRSHIRE is composed of—roughly—so many of the numerous rifle corps (about twenty) raised in Ayrshire as are not included in the 1st Ayrshire. They date from the same time, and have always been a distinguished and efficient regiment. A more detailed but far from complete list of the honours of the Ayrshire corps is as follows: In 1867 Private McKenna won the Albert Prize, and in 1885 Major McKerrell achieved the same distinction; in 1875 Private Boyd tied in the Grand Aggregate (which he won in 1888), Private Lowe gaining the same success in 1882, and the same year being first in the (Snider) Aggregate; in 1877 Private Boyd won the Wimbledon Cup, and in 1885 gained another prize in the shape of the Curtis and Harvey Prize, and also won one of the Association Cups; in 1882 the County were the winners of the China Challenge Cup. In 1885 and 1888 the Dudley Cup was gained by Major McKerrell, and in 1886 by Private Boyd, Major McKerrell gaining the Bass Prize in 1888. Ensign Gray in 1871 won the International Irish Challenge Trophy; in 1877 Sergeant Hyslop won the St. George's Challenge Vase; in 1873 Private McCreath tied for the Secretary of State for War's Prize, having in 1869 tied for the Windmill Prize. The uniform, like that of the 1st Ayrshire, is scarlet with facings of blue.

The GALLOWAY RIFLE VOLUNTEER CORPS, constituting the 3rd Volunteer Battalion of the Territorial regiment, dates from 1860, when it was raised principally in Kirkeudbright and Wigtown, and known as the Kirkeudbright and Wigtown Rifle Volunteers. The uniform is grey with facings of scarlet. In 1884 the Henry Peck Prize was won by Private Bruce.

The Cheshire Regiment—Regimental District, No. 22—has five Volunteer battalions—the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th and 5th CHESHIRE VOLUNTEERS. Thirty Rifle corps were raised in Cheshire in about nine months, and these corps are, with but few exceptions, represented in the five Volunteer battalions of the present Cheshire Regiment. The 1st CHESHIRE dates from 1859, when it was raised at Birkenhead; the 2nd CHESHIRE—the Earl of Chester's Rifles—was raised in the following November; Knutsford—the present headquarters of the 3rd CHESHIRE, and Stockport—the headquarters of the 4th CHESHIRE, both raised companies in March, 1860; while Congleton, where the 5th battalion is stationed, raised a corps in September, 1859. It will easily be understood that the various changes which have taken place in the nomenclature and disposition of the various original corps cause, in many cases, a corresponding alteration in the apparent precedence. Cheshire has undoubtedly a good shooting record. For the Alexandra Prize Private Woolley tied in 1870, and Lieutenant Tobin in 1871. Private

Woolley won the St. George's Challenge Vase in 1876, and again tied for the Grand Aggregate in 1879; the Wimbledon Cup was won by Private Ward in 1873, and the Snider Association Cup in 1875; the China Challenge Cup fell to the County in 1879; for the Curtis and Harvey Prize Private Williamson tied in 1878, and in the same year the Martini Challenge Cup was won by Private Stokes, and ten years later by Captain Timmins; the first stage of the Queen's Prize, carrying with it the Silver Medal, was won in 1867 by Captain Wright, and in 1880 by Corporal Scott; Captain Turner gained the (Martini-Henry) Wimbledon Cup in 1881, and for the Windmill Prize Privates Dutton and Bratherton tied in 1876. In 1886 the St. George's Challenge Vase fell to Private Marr. The uniform of the 1st and 5th Cheshire is grey with facings of scarlet; that of the 2nd, scarlet with facings of buff; and that of the 3rd and 4th, scarlet with facings of white.

The famous Royal Welsh Fusiliers—Regimental District, No. 23—have two Volunteer battalions, the 1st DENBIGHSHIRE and the 1st FLINT AND CARNARVON. Both regiments date from the early period of the movement, include many corps raised in the neighbouring districts, and boast a record of steady progress of which any regiment might be proud. Amongst other successes may be instanced that of the Alfred Prize, won by Lieutenant Ward in 1878. The uniform is that of the Territorial regiment—scarlet with facings of blue.

The South Wales Borderers—Regimental District, No. 24—have four Volunteer battalions—the 1st BRECKNOCKSHIRE, and the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd MONMOUTHSHIRE. They all date from about the same period. The uniform of the 1st, 3rd, and 4th battalions is that of the Territorial regiment, scarlet with white facings; that of the 2nd battalion is green with black facings.

The King's Own Scottish Borderers—Regimental District, No. 25—have three Volunteer battalions—the Roxburgh and Selkirk, the Berwickshire, and the Dumfries Volunteers.

The ROXBURGH AND SELKIRK were early formed, and were for some time known as the Border Rifle Volunteers. The uniform is grey with facings of the same colour, and attached to the corps are the Roxburgh Mounted Rifle Volunteers.

The BERWICKSHIRE RIFLES date from 1859, when they were raised as the 53rd (Berwickshire) Volunteers. Four years later, we gather from the "Scottish Military Directory," the strength had so increased as to warrant the regiment becoming an Administrative Battalion, on which occasion, the title was changed to the 1st Battalion

County of Berwick. The next and last change was that which transformed it into the 2nd Volunteer Battalion of the "K. O. B.'s," whose uniform, scarlet with blue facings, it wears.

The 1st DUMFRIES RIFLE VOLUNTEERS, which constitute the 3rd Volunteer Battalion, were also raised in 1859. The regiment was always a strong one, and was speedily formed into an Administrative Battalion. In 1880 this battalion, the 1st Administrative Battalion Dumfriesshire Rifle Volunteers, became the 1st Dumfries Rifle Volunteers, a title which it retained till the comparatively recent adoption of the Territorial nomenclature. The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue. The Volunteer Battalions of the K.O.B's are not without their distinctions as marksmen. Private McVittie (1st Dumfries) tied in 1874 and in 1882 for the Grand Aggregate; in 1878 he took the Olympic, and in 1881 the Olympic again, as well as the Bass Prize; in 1882 the Belgian Challenge Cup fell to the 1st Roxburgh, and in 1885 the China Challenge Cup to the Dumfries; in 1880 Corporal Milroy won the Martini Challenge Cup. The St. George's Challenge Cup was won by Ensign Grieve of the Roxburgh in 1868, and in 1874 by the redoubtable McVittie of the Dumfries, the former marksman gaining the Windmill Prize, second stage, in 1866 and 1867, and the latter winning in 1882 the prize given by the Secretary of State for War. Corporal Forest followed Ensign Grieve by gaining the same Windmill Prize in 1868.

The Cameronians (Scottish Rifles)—Regimental District, No. 26—have attached to them five Volunteer battalions. These are the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, and 7th Lanarkshire.

The 1st LANARKSHIRE date from July, 1859, when they were raised as the Glasgow 1st Western Rifle Volunteers. Undoubtedly the initiator of the movement was Mr. Archibald K. Murray, who in the early part of May in the same year had, *ex proprio motu*, inserted in a local paper an advertisement requesting "gentlemen favouring the formation of Volunteer Rifle Corps for Glasgow" to place themselves in communication with him. The day following he had received sufficient answers to warrant him in convening a public meeting, resolutions to form Rifle Corps passed, and the following month saw a vast quantity of companies. It will easily be understood that in a town like Glasgow, which from the earliest days had been foremost in responding to the call to arms, this latest *avatar* of the volunteering spirit should be welcomed with boundless enthusiasm. There had been volunteers of Glasgow in the army which bade the hapless Mary abandon all hope of reigning over her northern heritage; volunteers from the same sturdy city had supported the reigning dynasty in the troubles of 1715; again in the '45 they

fought with no small loss and equal honour; the Glasgow Volunteers which were raised at the time of the American rebellion were incorporated into the regular army; during the time of the Peninsular War foremost amongst the many volunteer regiments raised throughout the length and breadth of the land were the Glasgow Volunteers, the Glasgow Volunteer Light Horse, and the Armed Association of Glasgow. Fragments of these various bodies remained, amongst them being the "Sharpshooters," which assumed a corporate form some four years after the battle of Waterloo, and Lieutenant Cavaye, in the "Military Directory" before quoted, asserts that "when the movement of 1859 was set on foot, a meeting of the surviving officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates of the Glasgow Light Horse of 1796, of the Volunteers of 1803, and of the Sharpshooters of 1819 was held, and these formed themselves into a corps which was called 'The Old Guards of Glasgow.'" In 1860 the various companies known as the 1st, 2nd, 9th, 11th, 15th, 17th, 18th, 33rd, 39th, 53rd, 63rd, 72nd, 76th, 77th, and 79th were consolidated into the 1st Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteer Corps, the original uniform being grey with black accoutrements. From that date the regiment has pursued an onward career, taking part in most of the important functions held in the northern kingdom, and adopting with praiseworthy zeal the annual camps which have done so much for the force. The uniform now is grey with facings of blue.

The 2nd LANARKSHIRE, dating also from 1859, was subsequently known as the 1st Administrative Battalion Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteers, and included the 16th, 42nd, 44th, 52nd, 56th, and 57th Companies, to which were subsequently added the 102 and 103rd. In 1873 the title of the regiment was changed to that of the 16th Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteers, the original 16th Company having been raised at Hamilton under Captain Austin; the next change was to the 2nd Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteers, which obtained till the most recent alteration, by which the regiment became the 2nd Volunteer Battalion of the Scottish Rifles. The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue.

The 3rd LANARKSHIRE also date from 1859, and have always preserved a tradition that they should be placed first in order of priority. Captain Orr, in his history of the 7th Lanarkshire Rifles, quotes a letter from Major Maetear of the 3rd, in which the writer brings forward some strong reasons for his contention. The question was authoritatively settled in favour of the 1st Lanarkshire—the Western, but Major Maetear contends that the latter were sworn with the wrong oath, namely, that for members of Parliament and Justices of the Peace, and even then nearly three weeks later than were the 3rd—or Southern—Regiment. He claims moreover that along with the 2nd, the 4th and the

5th of the three numbered companies, they “had the high honour (on the occasion of the opening by Her Majesty of Loch Katrine water works) of being the first Volunteers ever seen by the Queen, Prince Albert, and Royal Family.” The first commander was Colonel Dreghorn, and the regiment has always held a very high standard of proficiency. The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue.

The 4th LANARKSHIRE, formerly known as the Northern Rifle Company, had their offer of service accepted in October, 1859, the first commander being Colonel Tennant. Eight other companies were subsequently added, and in 1861 the corps became the 4th Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteers. The uniform is scarlet with facings of green.

The 7th LANARKSHIRE form the 5th Volunteer Battalion, and were formerly known as the 4th Administrative Battalion, then as the 29th Lanarkshire, and later again as the 7th Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteers. The localities from which they were raised were Coatbridge, Summerlee, Gartsherrie, Airdrie, and Baillieston, and in 1862—when these were formed into the Administrative Battalion—the command was given to Major Hozier. The uniform adopted was modelled on that of the Cape Mounted Rifles, in which distinguished corps the first adjutant, Captain Mainwaring, had served, and the historian of the corps records that “on many occasions inspecting officers highly complimented the regiment on its excellent dress and equipment.” In 1870 the uniform was changed for the following: Black serge Norfolk jacket, dark green facings, Gordon tartan trowsers, sealskin busby, and black and green plume; and in 1873 the style of the regiment became the 29th Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteers. In 1879 the scarlet uniform with yellow facings, which is the present uniform of the regiment, was adopted, and the style of the corps became the “7th Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteers.” From the earliest date the regiment have been indefatigable in acquiring a good position as a shooting corps, and the numerous prizes given for battalion competition have materially advanced this result. The marksmanship, indeed, of all the Volunteer battalions of the Scottish Rifles has always been of a very high order, as may be seen by the fact that the Alexandra, the Grand Aggregate, the Martini-Henry Aggregate, the Aggregate Snider Competition, the Belgian Challenge Cup, the *Daily Telegraph* Prize, the Irish Challenge Trophy, the Martini Challenge Cup, the Olympic, the Silver Medal, the St. George’s Challenge Vase, the Secretary of State for War’s Prize, and the Windmill Prize, have been won by McNabb, Gilmour, Paton, Ingram, Somerville, Lawson, Armstrong, Cowan, Whitelaw, Taylor, McOnie, Brown, and Paton respectively.

The Gloucestershire Regiment—Regimental District, No. 28—has two Volunteer

battalions. The 1st (CITY OF BRISTOL) VOLUNTEERS date from September, 1859, when they were raised, the then Mayor of Bristol being the Hon. Colonel, a post his successors have held ever since. The first commanding officer was Colonel Bush, who, as well as his second in command, Major Payne, had borne commissions in the regular army. The movement was supported with the greatest enthusiasm, the ranks were quickly filled, and wealthy residents gave satisfactory financial support. The progress made was marked, and in 1867 the Queen's Prize fell to a marksman of the Bristol Rifles. It may be mentioned that the present Major (Hon. Lieutenant-Colonel) Morecom Harwood was one of the first to receive his Ensign's commission. The uniform is green with facings of red.

The 2nd GLOUCESTER represent the two corps which were raised on the same day in Gloucester, the 2nd company being known as the "Gloucester Dock Company." In addition to the companies raised in Bristol and Gloucester, Stroud, Cheltenham, Tewkesbury, and Dursley raised Rifle corps. To the 2nd Gloucester, as now constituted, is attached the Cadet corps of the Gloucester County School. The uniform is green with facings of red. Subjoined are a few of the more notable trophies of the Bristol and Gloucester Volunteers: The Queen's Prize, the Alexandra, the Martini-Henry Cup, the "Any Rifle" Association Prize, the Duke of Cambridge's Prize, the China Challenge Cup, the *Daily Telegraph* Prize, the Duke of Cambridge's Prize, the Albert Prize, the Henry Peek Prize, the Silver Medal, the Olympic Prize, the Secretary of State for War's Prize, and the Windmill Prize, which have been gained by Lane, Roberts, Baker, Pottinger, Gibbs, Peek, Hutchinson, Gouldsmith, and Tothill respectively.

The Worcestershire Regiment—Regimental District, No. 29—has two Volunteer battalions—the 1st and 2nd WORCESTERSHIRE. The 1st Worcestershire, which dates from 1859, when a company was raised at Wolverley, represents various corps raised at Tenbury, Kidderminster, Bewdley, Halesowen, Dudley, Stourport and Stourbridge, the corps at the last-named place, now the headquarters of the battalion, being commanded by Captain J. Foster, late 1st Dragoon Guards.

The 2nd WORCESTERSHIRE RIFLE VOLUNTEERS, which now constitute the 2nd Volunteer Battalion of the Worcestershire Regiment, though not actually formed till 1860, date from 1859, a Rifle club, which was the nucleus of the present regiment, being then in existence. The originator of the 2nd Volunteer Battalion of the Worcestershire Regiment was the present Quartermaster, Captain F. Simms, whose letter to a local paper in November, 1859, roused the enthusiasm of the "Faithful City."

Two city companies were then formed, and in the following August, companies which had been raised at Pershore, Malvern, Evesham, Ombersley, Redditch, Droitwich, Upton and Bromsgrove, were formed with them into the 2nd Administrative Battalion of Worcestershire Rifle Volunteers under the command of Colonel Scobell. The following year, the 2nd Worcestershire had many opportunities of taking part in reviews and inspections, and on every occasion elicited high praise from the authorities present, and before many years had passed received a specially high compliment from Colonel Cartwright, who, after inspecting some manœuvres, observed that "he had inspected some forty or fifty of the metropolitan corps within the past two years: there were certainly many excellent regiments among those corps, but he could say with truthfulness that the 2nd Worcestershire Battalion was equal to any of them." In 1874 the facings of the uniform, which, till then, had been crimson, were changed to those at present borne. The regiment steadily progressed in every way, the exceptionally handsome prizes offered by the county as well as by their own officers contributing not a little to their triumphs as marksmen; and in 1876, the inspecting officer reaffirmed, 'with advantages,' the encomium passed by his predecessor ten years before, saying that "he could state, with perfect truth, that the 2nd Worcestershire Rifle Volunteers were one of the most efficient corps in England." In January, 1880, the title of the battalion was changed to the 10th Worcestershire Rifle Volunteer corps, but the following October it assumed the more familiar sound of the 2nd Worcestershire Rifle Volunteers; in 1883 the present designation was adopted.* In 1886 the regiment, determined not to be behindhand, adopted the suggestions which had been made, and at the annual camp appeared an ambulance detachment properly equipped. It is needless to say that by such a regiment the Jubilee year was duly observed—Worcestershire, it may be remarked, being, we believe, the only county which assembled *all* its territorial forces at one place and time. The best score for the Alexandra Prize at Wimbledon has been twice made by Worcester men: in 1870 by Lieutenant Purchas of the old 14th, and in 1877 by Lieutenant Danks of the old 8th.

The uniform of both volunteer battalions is green with facings of the same colour.

The East Lancashire Regiment—Regimental District, No. 30—has two Volunteer battalions, the 2nd and 3rd Lancashire Volunteers.

* Captain Simms, to whose interesting sketch of the history of the regiment, kindly placed at his disposal, the writer is much indebted, records a fact which it is to be hoped is not of frequent occurrence. During the annual camp in July, 1883, the thermometer (under cover) frequently only registered 40°, and on one morning ice was actually picked up in the camp!

The 2nd LANCASHIRE VOLUNTEERS, which claims to be the oldest—save one—Volunteer corps in the county, date from June, 1859, the present commanding officer receiving his Ensign's commission in the following October.* The first strength was two companies; by 1860 it had increased to four companies, and in process of time the two companies raised at Clitheroo, and formerly known as the 62nd Lancashire, were added. The strength then was represented by ten companies, with a numerical establishment of 1,007 of all ranks. This "maximum strength has been maintained for many years, the percentage of non-efficients not exceeding one per thousand on the average." It is a matter of regret with the corps that they do not possess a good practice range, but the figure of merit for class firing is a high one. We may note that on the occasion of the first competition for the Queen's Prize at Wimbledon, a representative of the 2nd Lancashire was only six points behind the winning score. The uniform is scarlet with white facings.

The 3rd LANCASHIRE, which form the 2nd Volunteer Battalion of the East Lancashire Regiment, also date from 1859, and have amalgamated several smaller corps. The regiment is a strong and popular one. The uniform is scarlet with facings of black.

The East Surrey Regiment—Regimental District, No. 31—has four Volunteer battalions, the 1st, 3rd, 5th, and 7th SURREY. The 1st Surrey, claiming to be the first of what may be called the Metropolitan Volunteer corps whose services were accepted by Her Majesty,† date from June, 1859, but a glance at the history of the corps will suffice to show that the real date of origin must be sought for at an earlier period. It may not be out of place, in dealing with a corps so eminently representative as the 1st Surrey, to take the opportunity of tracing shortly the history of the Volunteer movement in this typical "Home" county.

An Armed Association was formed in Christ Church, Surrey, early in 1798; similar associations were formed at Bermondsey, Rotherhithe, and Newington, and before long amalgamated with the Christ Church Association, the combined corps being then styled the 1st Regiment of Surrey Volunteers, and taking part as such in the review held in Hyde Park in 1803. The year before Waterloo, the stalwart and picturesque men of Surrey with their uniform of "blue with scarlet facings, helmet cap crested with a black plume, pantaloons and gaiters" ceased to exist. It is true they had not actually fought, but there was a time when the probability of their doing so seemed one of hours. An army had actually been formed for invasion. Exaggerated

* Colonel Robinson was enrolled on the 3rd of June, and is the oldest member now serving in the corps.

† Due exception must, of course, be made in favour of the Victorias.

statements were promulgated through the length and breadth of France pointing out the fabulous wealth of England, and the absolute ease with which it could be appropriated. General Roche, commander of the Army of Invasion, issued a sort of General Order in the following terms: "Courage, citizens, England is the richest country in the world, and we will give it up to you to be plundered. You shall march to the capital of that haughty nation. You shall plunder that national bank of its immense heaps of gold. You shall seize upon all private property, upon their warehouses, their magazines, their stately mansions, their gilded palaces; and you shall return to your own country loaded with the spoils of the enemy. Once landed you will soon find your way to London."

It is easy enough to us, English, and of to-day, to sneer with genuine contempt at the tawdry magniloquence and 'Ancient Pistol'-like brag of this precious piece of highfalutin rubbish, but be it remembered France was then a power to be reckoned with, and the threat about marching to London did not sound so utterly ridiculous. And so it was not far-off, improbable, visionary danger that the 1st Surrey of those days, with the rest of their gallant comrades, made them ready to meet. From these men the 1st Surrey of to-day claim a well-nigh direct descent. Dormant for something over thirty years, in 1849 the old military spirit found visible expression in a sort of athletic club formed by Mr. Boucher at Hanover Park. In 1852 this had developed into the "East Surrey or Hanover Park Rifles," and but for a change of ministry would probably then have been gazetted. As it was, when the famous circular of 1859 authorized the formation of Volunteer corps to face a danger well-nigh as grave as that which menaced us in the days of the first Napoleon, the 1st Surrey sprang, Pallas-like, into complete and armed existence, and claim the honour of being, with the exception before mentioned, the first Metropolitan corps whose services were accepted by Her Majesty. Before long there were nine companies, subsequently, however, reduced to six. A squadron of Mounted Riflemen was in early days in contemplation, whose uniform was to be "a green tunic with scarlet facings, a light helmet resembling a hunting cap, with plumes for occasions of parade only, pantaloons, and Napoleon boots." At the time of the Fenian alarm the 1st Surrey was well to the fore, the whole regiment in 1868 being sworn in as special constables. "As a shooting corps," says a Service newspaper, "the 1st Surrey has always worthily held its own, both by its battalion team and by its individual shooting," and a glance at the *personnel* of the regiment shows unmistakably enough that the present officers, like their predecessors of old days,

are resolved that no effort on their part shall be wanting to enable "this distinguished regiment" to hold unchallenged its traditional pride of place. Attached to the 1st Surrey is a Cadet corps of Dulwich College. The uniform is green with facings of scarlet.

The 3rd, 5th, and 7th SURREY, representing some of the many corps which, following the example of the pioneer regiment, were formed in the districts of Richmond, Wimbledon, and Lambeth, have also worthily upheld the county fame. Amongst the triumphs won by the East Surrey men at the National Association Meeting may be mentioned the Belgian Cup, won (7th Surrey) in 1867; the Mappin Prize, won by the 1st Surrey in 1878, 1879, and 1886; while in 1879 Quartermaster Larmer (5th Surrey) tied for the "Alfred," and in 1878 Sergeant Watkins (1st Surrey) tied for the Curtis and Harvey.

The Duke of Cornwall's Light Infantry—Regimental District, No. 32—have two Volunteer battalions.

The 1st CORNWALL, which constitutes the 1st Volunteer Battalion, dates from 1859, when it was raised at Falmouth and neighbouring localities. The uniform is grey with facings of scarlet.

The 2nd CORNWALL, dating from about the same period, soon proved itself a highly popular corps, and achieved speedy proficiency in the various details. The uniform is scarlet with facings of white, being the uniform of the territorial regiment. To instance one or two of the Cornish triumphs, we may state that in 1869 Lieutenant Pollard tied in the 1st stage of the Alexandra; in 1874 Private Burns tied for the Grand Aggregate; in 1884 Lieutenant Hambly won the Alfred Prize.

The Duke of Wellington's West Riding Regiment—Regimental District, No. 33—has three Volunteer battalions, being respectively the 4th, 6th, and 9th WEST RIDING OF YORKSHIRE RIFLE VOLUNTEERS.

The HALIFAX RIFLE CORPS, late the 4th West Riding of Yorkshire Volunteers, and now the 1st Volunteer Battalion of the Duke of Wellington's West Riding Regiment, date from 1859, when two companies were formed at Halifax, and known as the 7th West York Rifle Volunteers. Before long six more companies were raised and the regiment became the 4th West York Rifle Volunteers. The original uniform adopted was that of the Rifle Brigade; in 1874—when the strength of the regiment was reduced to six companies—scarlet with blue facings and busby were substituted, the helmet replacing the busby in 1880, and white facings and the badge of the line regiments replacing, in 1887, the blue facings and local emblems theretofore used. On the occasion of the review at Windsor in 1881 the 4th West York were the only Yorkshire regiment

present, and have on many occasions been fortunate enough to supply guards of honour to members of the royal family. We cannot linger long enough to allow us to give in any fulness the various triumphs the regiment has won at the shooting butts; both in Yorkshire and at Wimbledon its prowess is well known, Private Sharman, Private Marriott, and Ensign Cockerham having obtained the Queen's Prize, the Alexandra Prize, the Henry Peek Prize, and the Secretary for War's Prize. In every way the Halifax Rifles make good their claims to be a corps *d'élite*. They have a complete ambulance equipment, an efficient signalling detachment, a cyclist section, two bands—brass and drum and fife—and are fortunate besides in possessing excellent range and headquarters. It is also worthy of note that the two senior officers* are respectively the nephew and son of two of the earliest officers of the regiment.

The 6th WEST RIDING and the 9th WEST RIDING, forming respectively the 2nd and 3rd Volunteer Battalions of the Duke of Wellington's, date from early in the history of the movement, and are both popular and efficient corps. The uniform of the 6th is scarlet with white facings, that of the 9th being scarlet with buff facings.

The Border Regiment—Regimental District, No. 34—has two Volunteer battalions, the 1st CUMBERLAND and the 1st WESTMORELAND. The 1st Cumberland dates from February, 1860, and represents the corps raised at Carlisle, Whitehaven, Keswick, Brampton, Penrith, Alston, and other places, all of which have since been amalgamated. No fewer, indeed, than ten corps sprang into being within as many weeks. Since the date of their formation the 1st Cumberland have made steady progress, and have on many occasions distinguished themselves at the butts. The uniform is scarlet with facings of white.

The 1st Westmoreland, which now forms the 2nd Volunteer Battalion of the Border Regiment, dates from February, 1860, when a company was raised at Kendal. Almost simultaneously companies were raised at Langdale, Windermere, Ambleside, and Grasmere. The uniform is scarlet with facings of white. Not to mention local successes we may mention that at Wimbledon in 1872 Private Palmer (1st Cumberland) tied for the Alexandra Prize, which was won ten years later by Sergeant Black of the same regiment; in 1877 Lieutenant Moser (Westmoreland) won the Albert (2nd stage); in 1880 Lieutenant Mitchell (1st Cumberland) tied for the Grand Aggregate, and won the Snider Aggregate; in 1881 and 1886 the 1st Westmoreland gained the Belgian Challenge Cup;

* Lieut.-Colonel Champney, whose uncle, Colonel Ackroyd, was the first colonel; and Major Kirk, whose father, Major Kirk, was "one of the regiment's earliest and most eminent officers."

in 1887 Private Gardner (1st Cumberland) won the Bronze Medal in the "Queen's" Competition; in 1879 Sergeant Riley (Westmoreland) tied for the Windmill Prize.

The Royal Sussex Regiment—Regimental District, No. 35—has three Volunteer battalions.

The 1st SUSSEX, which forms the 1st Volunteer battalion, dates from 1859, in December of which year a corps was formed at Cuckfield. There were at least nineteen various corps raised in Sussex—Brighton, Lewes, East Grinstead, Petworth, Horsham, Arundel, Chichester, Worthing, Bognor, and Eastbourne, being amongst the places most familiar to us of to-day. The present commanding officer of the 1st Sussex was, we believe, one of the earliest officers gazetted, he having been appointed corporal early in 1860. The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue.

The 2nd SUSSEX RIFLE VOLUNTEERS dates from 1859, and is composed of *two* Administrative Battalions, which coalesced in 1874, and six years later became the 2nd Sussex, which title they retained till the most recent regulation transformed them into the 2nd Volunteer Battalion of the Royal Sussex Regiment. The present Hon. Colonel, who had served for some time in the Royal Dragoons, was appointed to the command of the 2nd battalion, the officer in command, Sir. H. Fletcher, being we believe the fourth chief of the 1st battalion, and having, like the Hon. Colonel, served in the regular army. The original uniform of the corps was grey, which in 1874 was changed to scarlet with blue facings. Attached to the regiment is the Cadet corps of St. John's, Hurstpierpoint. The headquarters of the 1st Administrative Battalion were first at Chichester, but since 1866 they have been at Worthing, where are the headquarters of the regiment as now constituted. The headquarters of the 2nd Administrative Battalion were first at Petworth, then at Horsham. Since the amalgamation they have, of course, been at Worthing. On several occasions the 2nd Sussex have done well at Wimbledon, gaining the first and other high places in the competitions for the Queen's, the Alfred, Wimbledon Cup, Henry Peek Prize, the Bass Prize, and others.

The 1st CINQUE PORTS VOLUNTEERS, which occupy the position of the 3rd Volunteer Battalion of the Royal Sussex Regiment, though without discontinuing their distinctive appellation, date from December, 1859, when a rifle corps was raised at Hastings under Captain the Hon. G. Waldegrave. Ramsgate, Rye, Hythe, Folkestone, Deal, Margate, and Dover soon followed, and in due course of time were amalgamated, through various stages, into the regiment as it now stands. The Hon. Colonel is the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, the mention of whose office recalls vividly the days when volunteers and

regulars alike kept anxious outlook from the old Sussex sea towns, where rumour had it the first descent of the enemy would be made. The uniform is grey with facings of blue.

The 1st HANTS RIFLE VOLUNTEERS, which now form the 1st Volunteer Battalion of the Hampshire Regiment, date from 1859, when several bodies of volunteers were formed into an Administrative Battalion under the command of Colonel Faunce. In 1863 the present commanding officer was appointed, and three years later the regiment began to make giant strides towards efficiency. Two years later, viz. in 1868, two new corps were added, and authorities began to have their attention called to the excellence of the 1st Hants Rifle Volunteers. Though to another regiment of Volunteers* belongs the credit of first adopting as a distinctive element in their training the system of annual camps, the 1st Hants utilised it to such effect that in 1869 the Deputy Inspector of the Reserved Forces induced Lord Northbrook, then the Under Secretary of State for War, to come and see for himself the results. Not long after—*post hoc*, and presumably *propter hoc*—an order was promulgated allowing the now familiar Government grant towards the expenses of the Volunteer encampments. In 1871 the 1st Hants attended the Aldershot manœuvres for sixteen days, and it is claimed for them that they are “the only Volunteer regiment which has been embodied for so long a period at a stretch.” In 1877 the grey uniform, which had been the original colour adopted, was discarded in favour of the royal scarlet, with the best results to the regiment. They were the first corps to make the “transport” experiment in its fulness, and the accounts of the first appearance of the transport contingent were most laudatory. One of the leading daily papers commenting on the camping-out of the regiment in 1885, remarks, “How far it is possible for the Volunteers to organize a transport service for themselves was demonstrated in the open-air training of the 1st Hants Rifle Corps a short time ago. As was seen from the interesting reports we published, these Volunteers managed everything for themselves exactly as if they had been an army corps in the field.”

As reflecting, not only on the 1st Hants, but on the 2nd and 3rd Volunteer battalions of the same territorial regiment, we may be permitted to cull a few of the eulogistic phrases which appear in the reports in the Daily Press of the Jubilee Review in 1887. “No brigade passed more triumphantly critical examination than the 10th, under Colonel Sir W. Humphrey, Bart. It consisted of the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Volunteer Battalions of the Hampshire Regiment, and was generally pronounced the best Volunteer brigade in the field, though even here the palm must be given to the 3rd or Portsmouth

* The Berkshire Volunteers.

Dockyard men." "The 4th Division, his first brigade, under Sir William Humphrey, being perhaps the best all-round lot on the ground, composed of the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Hants Battalions, 2,000 as fine fellows in scarlet as one could wish to see." "The two most formidable-looking brigades on the ground were the Royal Marines and the Hampshire Volunteers, but it would be difficult to say which marched better." "The three scarlet corps of Sir William Humphrey's brigade were an honour to Hampshire, and were largely voted the best brigade of Volunteers on the ground."

Attached to the 1st Hampshire is the Cadet corps of Winchester College.

The 2nd HAMPSHIRE date from February, 1860, and the 3rd HAMPSHIRE from the same month, Southampton and Portsmouth being the nucleus corps of the regiments, and the first commanders—Captain Grimes and Captain Villancy respectively—having both seen service in the Madras army. The 4th HAMPSHIRE, the Bournemouth company, was raised at Christ Church in March of 1860, the Earl of Malmesbury being the first commander; the 5th HAMPSHIRE, the Isle of Wight Regiment, dates from January, 1860, and represent eight corps raised at Ryde, Newport, Ventnor, Sandown, Cowes, Freshwater and elsewhere. The whole was under the command of Colonel Dunsmere, formerly of the "Black Watch," and the Newport corps was commanded by Sir J. Simeon, Bart. As is well known, the Hon. Colonel of the regiment is Prince Henry of Battenberg, and the regiment itself has the somewhat rare distinction for a Volunteer corps of being styled "The Princess Beatrice's Own."

As specimens—and specimens only—of the successes won by the men of Hampshire it may be mentioned that in 1871 Lieutenant Newman won the Alexandra first stage; in 1888 Captain Arnell won the Hop Bitters Trophy; in 1883 Sergeant Noble won the Alfred Prize; and in the same year Private Hyde carried off the Windmill Prize.

The South Staffordshire Regiment—Regimental District, No. 38—has three Volunteer battalions—the 1st, 3rd and 4th Staffordshire Volunteers. No fewer than thirty-six corps of Volunteers were raised in Staffordshire, of which those belonging to the Southern Division are represented by the three regiments above mentioned.

The 1st STAFFORD, the Handsworth corps, date from August, 1859, the first commander being Captain Elwell. The uniform is scarlet with facings of white.

The 3rd STAFFORD, which constitute the 2nd Volunteer Battalion, date from November, 1859, when two companies were raised at Walsall, the first commanding officer being Captain Darwell. In 1888 Colour-Sergeant Ford won the Challenge Vase at Wimbledon. The uniform is scarlet with facings of white.

The 4th STAFFORD, forming the 3rd battalion, claims, according to some accounts, "to be the first Volunteer company in the county under the 1859 dispensation." There appears to have been a Rifle club already established and in full working order at Wolverhampton, when the famous circular of General Peel, the summoning spell of the Volunteer force, was issued. Colonel Gough and Colonel Vernon, afterwards Lieutenant-Colonel of the Administrative Battalion, when discussing the circular conceived the idea of making that Rifle club the first Volunteer company in the kingdom. A third company was raised at Wolverhampton, and the present Hon. Colonel, Colonel Levinge, appointed to the command. "As a shooting corps," writes a service journal,* "the 3rd South Staffordshire has more than held its own in the county, having won the Dartmouth Shield in about half the competitions that have taken place for it. . . . Numbers of this corps have also won fame at Wimbledon, notably Sergeant Garnett, who carried off the Prince of Wales's Prize in 1865."

The Dorsetshire Regiment has one Volunteer battalion, the 1st DORSETSHIRE. The earliest in date of the twelve corps which were formed by the middle of July, 1860, seems to have been the Wareham corps, the date of which is given as the 28th of January, 1860. The present Hon. Colonel became commander of the Administrative Battalion which was shortly formed from these various corps. Amongst the earliest supporters of the Dorchester corps was the Prince of Wales, on whose property their range was situated. In 1864 Sergeant Aldridge of the old Dorset Rifles won the Snider Association Cup, and in 1882 Corporal Lodder won the Martini Challenge Cup. Attached to the 1st Dorsetshire is the Cadet corps of Sherborne College. The uniform is grey with facings of scarlet.

The Prince of Wales's Volunteers (South Lancashire Regiment) has two Volunteer battalions, the 9th LANCASHIRE and the 21st LANCASHIRE. The 9th Lancashire dates from the 1st of October, 1859, when it was raised at Warrington, the first commanding officer being the same gentleman as the one that now holds the position. The uniform was green with black facings at the commencement of the career of the Warrington corps, with which in the course of time other of the many Lancashire corps became amalgamated. The present uniform is scarlet with green facings.

The 21st LANCASHIRE, forming the 2nd Volunteer Battalion of the Prince of Wales's Volunteers, dates from February, 1860. The 47th LANCASHIRE RIFLE VOLUNTEERS, as they used to be called, date from the latter end of 1859, and their formal acceptance

* *The Volunteer Record.*

of service from early in 1860. In March of that year the regiment numbered five companies, which shortly after expanded into eight. The present Hon. Colonel was gazetted to the Lieutenant-Colonelcy in July, 1860, in which month we may note that Colonel Pilkington, the present commanding officer, obtained his company. The St. Helens corps has always been a strong and efficient one, and the 21st Lancashire, as it came to be called, has on many occasions made its mark as a shooting regiment, securing some of the most valued prizes in the various competitions in which it has taken part, the present Colonel, Sergeant West, Ensign Parr, and Corporal Taylor—the latter the winner of the Queen's Prize in 1877—being amongst the representative marksmen. The uniform is green with facings of scarlet.

The Welsh Regiment—Regimental District, No. 41—has four Volunteer battalions, which are supplied by the 1st Pembrokeshire, the 1st Glamorganshire, the 2nd Glamorganshire, and the 3rd Glamorgan or Swansea Rifles, which last preserves its earlier name and style.

The 1st PEMBROKESHIRE dates from the earliest days of the Volunteer movement, ranking fifth in order of precedence. The first commanding officer was the Hon. R. F. S. Greville, who was captain of the corps raised at Milford. The uniform is scarlet with facings of dark blue.

The 1st GLAMORGANSHIRE, which forms the 2nd Volunteer battalion, also dates from 1859, when it was raised at Margam, the late Hon. Colonel * being the first commanding officer. The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue.

The 2nd GLAMORGANSHIRE, forming the 3rd Volunteer battalion, dates from the same time. There were five corps raised in 1859 in Glamorganshire, and others subsequently, and the 2nd Glamorganshire is the present representative of several of these. The uniform is scarlet with facings of white.

The 3rd GLAMORGAN is another representative of the original corps raised in the county, all of which, it may be noted, rank twenty-seventh in precedence. The first commanding officer was Captain L. Dillwyn, M.P., and the corps presents another of the welcome instances which show, in the Army List of to-day, the owner of the same name occupying the same high position. The regiment is honoured by having as its Hon. Colonel the Prince of Wales, who is fitly associated with one of the most distinguished Volunteer regiments in his own Principality. The uniform is scarlet with facings of green.

* C. R. M. Talbot, M.P., the "father" of the House of Commons. It is sad, on the eve of publication, to have to say of so honoured and representative a gentleman that "his place knows him no more."

The Black Watch (Royal Highlanders) has no fewer than six Volunteer battalions raised in Forfarshire, Perthshire, and Fifeshire.

The 1st FORFARSHIRE dates from 1859, before the close of which year their services were accepted. "Sir John Ogilvy, the present Hon. Colonel, was the first colonel of the regiment, and the present commanding officer, Colonel Mitchell, has been in the regiment since its formation." The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue.

The 2nd FORFARSHIRE, which is now called the 2nd (Angus) Volunteer Battalion, also dates from 1859 and represents several corps raised in the neighbourhood. In due process these corps became, in 1874, the 1st Administrative Battalion of Forfarshire Rifle Volunteers, and a few years later were again metamorphosed into the 2nd Forfar or Angus Rifles.

The 3rd (DUNDEE HIGHLAND) VOLUNTEER BATTALION was first known as the 10th Forfarshire Rifles, and as such have gained a very foremost place amongst the shooting regiments. In 1878, Private McKenzie tried for the Glen Albyn Prize at Wimbledon, and in 1880 won it, and in 1879, Quarter-Master MacDonald gained the silver medal of the N.R.A. in the first stage for the Queen's Prize. In 1883 Forfarshire won the China Challenge Cup. When first raised, the 10th Forfarshire wore the kilt, but for some years this has given place to the trews. The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue.

The 1st PERTHSHIRE forms the 4th Volunteer battalion of the Black Watch, and dates from 1861. "It was formerly," states the *Military Directory*, "a Rifle Regiment clothed in green, but adopted the uniform of the Royal Highlanders in 1883." The 1st Perthshire has always held a high position for marksmanship. The uniform is scarlet with blue facings. Attached is the Cadet corps from Glenalmond College, whose uniform is grey with black facings.

The 2nd PERTHSHIRE, now called the 5th (Perthshire Highland) Volunteer Battalion, was formerly known as the 3rd (or Breadalbane) Perth Rifles. It was raised in 1860, and in 1880 became the 2nd Perthshire. The Prince of Wales's Prize, the Duke of Cambridge's Prize, the St. George's Challenge Vase, the Secretary for War's Prize, and the *Daily Telegraph* Prize, have been gained by Captain Robertson, Private Fergusson, Private Farquharson, and Sergeant McCowan. The uniform is dark grey with facings of red.

The 1st FIFESHIRE, now the 6th Volunteer battalion, represents several smaller corps raised in 1859 and the earlier part of 1860. The Fife Rifles are amongst the "shooting" regiments, being able to count many successes at the butts. The uniform is that of the Territorial Regiment—scarlet with blue facings.

The Oxfordshire Light Infantry—Regimental District, No 43—have four Volunteer battalions.

The 1st OXFORD UNIVERSITY BATTALION dates from December, 1859, when it was raised under the Coloneley of the Prince of Wales, who still holds the position. The first commanding officer was Colonel the Hon. R. Spencer, who had for many years served in the Royal Artillery. Amongst other prizes won by the regiment may be mentioned that given by the Secretary of State for War, which was gained by Captain Barnett in 1888. The uniform is scarlet with facings of dark blue. The Oxford Military College furnishes a Cadet corps.

The 2nd OXFORDSHIRE, the Oxford City Rifles, also date from December, 1859, when they were raised under Captain Bowyer, formerly of the 14th Dragoons. The corps has always been an efficient one, Private Harris gaining for the regiment in 1871 the Prince of Wales's Prize at Wimbledon, and Corporal Webb tying for the Windmill Prize in 1873. The uniform is scarlet with facings of white.

The 1st BUCKS RIFLE VOLUNTEERS, which retain, without the addition of "Volunteer Battalion," their original designation, date from 1860. Their career has been an exceptionally prosperous one; at every review and public function in which they have participated praise has been awarded generally and unstintingly; such authorities as Lord Wolseley and Sir Evelyn Wood have spoken strongly in their eulogy, and the local popularity of the regiment speaks highly for its excellent *morale*. The shooting moreover, fostered as its exercise is by the great interest taken in the county, is above the average; as one instance out of many of which may be mentioned the winning of the Curtis and Harvey Prize by Lieutenant Freemantle in 1887. The uniform is grey with facings of scarlet. The present Hon. Colonel, Lord Barrington, was the first gazetted commander of the "Buckingham" Rifles, and the present commanding officer, Colonel Wethered, was gazetted at the same time as an ensign in the Great Marlow corps.

The 2nd BUCKS is formed by the Eton College Volunteers, till quite lately the only *battalion* of the Cadet calibre. The doings of the "Eton Boys" at the butts are matters of common knowledge, and their uniform of grey with facings of light blue is as familiar as it is popular. Amongst the champions of the regiment may be mentioned Captain Godsall, who has won the Wimbledon Cup, the Dudley Prize, the Secretary for War's Prize, and the Bass Prize.

The Essex Regiment—Regimental District, No. 44—has four Volunteer battalions. Sixteen corps were raised in the latter part of 1859 and the first six months of 1860.

The 1st ESSEX dates from August of the former year, when a corps was raised at Ilford under the command of Captain Davis. The uniform was the same as that now worn, green with facings of black. Attached to the 1st Essex are the Cadet corps of Ongar Grammar School and the Forest School at Walthamstow.

The 2nd ESSEX also dates from 1859, the present Lieutenant-Colonel being appointed to the command of the Chelmsford corps. The 2nd Essex has been for a considerable time highly thought of as a shooting regiment, on eight occasions having won the county shield presented by Colonel Coope, and, amongst other achievements, the Silver Medal and the Bronze Medal, won by Corporal Wisker and Private Rippon at Wimbledon. For many years the regiment has availed itself of the annual "camp," and amongst its means and appliances to proficiency may be mentioned a Gardner gun, the efficient working of which has on more than one occasion elicited most favourable comments. A Cadet corps from Faldstead is attached to the regiment, whose uniform is green with green facings. The 2nd Essex is distinguished in possessing as its Hon. Colonel so renowned a soldier as Sir Evelyn Wood, V.C.

The 3rd ESSEX dates from January, 1860, when a corps was raised at Plaistow, the present commanding officer being one of the first captains. The Hon. Colonel of the regiment is Baron von Pawel Rammingen. The uniform is green with green facings.

The 4th ESSEX was raised at Silvertown in February, 1860, the present Lieutenant-Colonel being captain commandant. The uniform is, like that of the 2nd and 3rd battalions, green with green facings.

The Sherwood Foresters (Derbyshire Regiment)—Regimental District, No. 45—has four Volunteer battalions. Fifteen corps were raised in Derbyshire, which are now represented by the 1st and 2nd Volunteer battalions of the Territorial regiment.

The 1st DERBYSHIRE dates from July, 1859, when the first corps was raised at Derby. The same city provided three more corps, ranking as the 4th, 5th, and 15th DERBYSHIRE RIFLES respectively, and the localities of Chesterfield, Buxton, Sadbury, and Chapel-en-le-Frith followed suit. There are two Cadet corps attached to the regiment, those of Derby and Trent College respectively. The uniform is scarlet with white facings.

Early in May, 1859, the ROBIN HOOD RIFLES were formed, and by the close of the year their number reached the respectable figure of 600, which for many years now has increased to over a thousand, "all efficient." True to the traditions enshrined in their name, the "Robin Hoods" have always been a first-rate shooting corps, a fact which was recognised when, in 1862, "A" Company, being the best shooting company in the

Volunteer force, was selected to shoot against the Australian team, and emphasized thirteen years later when Sergeant Loach won the Grand Aggregate Prize at Wimbledon. And it is not only in shooting, but in all the qualifications that go to make a first-rate regiment, that the Robin Hoods hold a high position, and both commanding officer* and adjutant† have reason to be proud of the estimation in which their corps is held. We will quote the remarks of two inspecting officers. In 1887 Colonel Kingsley, addressing the regiment after the inspection, said, "Your turn-out, camp, and drill are as good as I have ever seen in any line regiment;" and in 1889, Sir H. Wilmot, V.C., assured the Colonel that "he had nothing but praise to give," adding "I have no hesitation in saying that I have never seen a Volunteer battalion so smart and so efficient as are the Robin Hoods: your drill in the field and your conduct in quarters would be a credit to any regiment under the sun."

The uniform of the Riding Hoods is the traditional "Lincoln Green," and there has always been a strong feeling against in any way losing their own identity by adopting the uniform or designation of the Territorial regiment.

The 2nd NOTTINGHAMSHIRE form the 4th Volunteer battalion of the Sherwood Foresters. Eight rifle corps were raised in Nottinghamshire in March and April of 1860, and in the course of time the 1st Administrative Battalion was formed, to the colonelcy of which the present commanding officer was appointed in 1865; when the "administrative" gave place to the "consolidated" system, the 1st Administrative Battalion became the 2nd Nottinghamshire. The uniform was originally grey, but was changed to scarlet in 1875.

Such a regiment as the Sherwood Foresters deserves some notice of its shooting triumphs, the Alexandra, the Grand Aggregate, the Army Rifle Association Cup, the Belgian Challenge Cup, the *Daily Telegraph* Prize, and the Silver Medal being amongst the trophies won by Taylor, Milner, Loach, Edge, Toplis, and Mayfield. The uniform is scarlet with facings of Lincoln green.

The Loyal North Lancashire Regiment—Regimental District, No. 47—has two Volunteer battalions, the 11th and 14th LANCASHIRE, dating from October, 1859, and February, 1860, respectively. The headquarters are at Preston and Bolton respectively, and the regiment has several successes at the butts. The uniform is scarlet with facings of white.

* Colonel Seely.

† Captain Dalbiac, 45th Regiment, to whose kindly supplied notes respecting the Robin Hood Rifles the writer is much indebted.

The Northamptonshire Regiment—Regimental District, No. 48—has only one Volunteer battalion, the 1st NORTHAMPTONSHIRE. Five corps were raised altogether, the first in date being the Althorpe company, which dates from August, 1859, when it was established with Earl Spencer as the captain. The present senior Major, Hon. Lieutenant-Colonel Hollis, was appointed to a lieutenancy in the 4th company raised at Northampton. In 1869 the Belgian Prize was won by the county. The uniform is grey with scarlet facings.

The Princess Charlotte of Wales's (Royal Berkshire Regiment)—Regimental District, No. 49—has also only one Volunteer battalion, the 1st BERKSHIRE. Dating from 1860, the 1st Berkshire represents seven corps which were raised at Reading, Windsor, Newbury, Abingdon, Maidenhead, Wokingham, and Sandhurst. The present Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant, Lord Wantage, V.C., was, as Colonel Lloyd Lindsay, the first commanding officer. The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue. Attached to the 1st Berkshire are the Cadet corps of Wellington College—grey, with facings of dark blue—and Bradfield College, whose uniform is that of the Territorial regiment. In 1868, 1875, 1878, and 1885 the 1st Berks gained the Belgian Challenge Cup; in 1876 Corporal Witherington won the first stage of the Alexandra; in 1871 Sergeant Soper won the Curtis and Harvey Prize; from 1883 to 1887 the regiment brought away the Mullens Prize.

The Queen's Own (Royal West Kent Regiment)—Regimental District, No. 50—has three Volunteer battalions. Between August, 1859, and June, 1860, no fewer than thirty-nine corps had been raised in "the Garden of England."

The 1st KENT, which constitutes the first Volunteer battalion of the Queen's Own, dates from the 29th of August, 1859, Viscount Hardinge being the junior Lieutenant-Colonel. The uniform of the Maidstone corps, the first in order of date, was described as "Rifle green with black braid. Badge, a silver horse; motto, *Invicta*." The present uniform is green with facings of the same colour.

The 3rd KENT, which forms the 2nd Volunteer battalion, dates from November, 1859, when corps were formed at Lec and Greenwich, Kidbrook following in December. We believe we are right in saying that the present Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant and Lieutenant-Colonel date their commissions as lieutenants in the Greenwich and Lec companies respectively from the former month. In 1882 Sergeant Morgan won the Olympic Prize at Wimbledon, and in 1885 Sergeant Oliver won the Association Cup (Martini-Henry). The uniform is green with facings of black.

The 4th KENT, forming the 3rd Volunteer battalion, is the famous Woolwich

Arsenal corps, which soon after its formation had eight companies, second to none in the force. The date given as its formal starting-point is March, 1860. The first Colonel Commandant was Colonel Tulloch of the Artillery, and the present commanding officer was, we understand, a lieutenant in No. 7 company. The senior captain (hon. Major) Denton, was in command of No. 8 company. The uniform is scarlet with green facings.

The King's Own (Yorkshire Light Infantry)—Regimental District, No. 51—has only one Volunteer battalion, the 5th WEST RIDING, dating from November, 1859. The Wakefield company soon had other corps attached, and in due course the Administrative Battalion was formed, and the regiment gave proof of its great popularity. For efficiency and marksmanship the 5th Yorkshire has always stood high. The uniform is scarlet with facings of blue.

The King's (Shropshire Light Infantry)—Regimental District, No. 53—has three Volunteer battalions. Sixteen corps were raised at the time of the great movement, and of these the first was the Wellington corps, which dates from October, 1859, the first gazetted officer, we believe, being Captain Eyson. Very marked have been the successes of the Shropshire regiments in shooting competitions, the Queen's Prize, the Windmill Prize, the Wimbledon Cup, the Irish Challenge Trophy, the Alfred Prize, the Association Cup (Snider), the China Challenge Cup, the *Daily Telegraph* Prize, and the Martini Challenge Cup, having been won by such marksmen as Roberts, Rae, Wyatt, Davies, Pichen, Owen, and Lyndon. The uniform of the 1st SHROPSHIRE, which forms the 1st Volunteer battalion, is scarlet with facings of white; that of the 2nd SHROPSHIRE, constituting the 2nd Volunteer battalion, grey with facings of black.

The 1st HEREFORDSHIRE, the Hereford and Radnor Rifles, hold the position of 3rd Volunteer battalion to the Shropshire regiment. Seven corps were raised in Herefordshire, and were speedily associated with "their brothers of Radnorshire," the men of Presteign, Knighton. In 1864 Sergeant Dodd brought away the Prince of Wales's Prize, and in 1883 the 1st Herefordshire were the winners in the competition for the Belgian Challenge Cup. The uniform of the 1st Herefordshire is scarlet with facings of black.

The Duke of Cambridge's Own (Middlesex Regiment)—Regimental District, No. 57—has four Volunteer battalions. It may not be out of place here, in treating of those belonging to the regiment which has the territorial designation of "Middlesex," to glance at the general history of the Volunteer movement as it affected the metropolitan

county. Strangely picturesque are the glimpses we get of the old Volunteer regiments, which did so well in the days of our fathers, gaining, too, not a little in that picturesqueness from the scenery of the pictures, showing the parks and streets and squares familiar by name to us of to-day, but scarcely recognisable in their quaint, old-world guise. Wits and beaux jostled footpads and bullies as they elbowed their way through streets so foul and narrow that nowadays they would be incontinently condemned. Peaceful citizens who would cross London after dark prudently waited till they mustered numbers enough to brave the passage perilous of Great Turnstile or Marylebone Lane; on Blackfriars Bridge a pitched battle took place, only two years before the Gordon riots, between a band of smugglers and some soldiers, in which the soldiers "were only partially successful"; at the corners of streets exposed gibbets groaned with their ghastly burdens; offal, garbage, and sewage blocked up the filthy gutters, washed away sometimes by a torrent of blood from a fetid slaughter-house. Undoubtedly there are shadows in the pictures, nor is the darkness always cleanly or wholesome. But in the midst of it all—the riot and dirt and insecurity—what *men* they were, even the rank and file, and how strong and masterful, for themselves and their country, were the leaders—Warriors, Statesmen, Scientists, and Lords of the domain of letters. Streets might be foul and unsafe, corruptions rife, sanitation and cleanliness unknown, but the country held her own haughtily amongst the Powers of Europe, while she forced the Princes of India to transfer to her Imperial sway their fabulous wealth and ancient heritage. And it is amongst the men who lived in these stirring times, in that "crowded hour of glorious life" in the country's history, that we must look for the forefathers of the Middlesex and London Volunteers of to-day.

Matters were serious enough at the end of the last century. The fleet of flat-bottomed boats was ready; the passage was one of a few hours; other nations were powerless to help us. It was not only a question of a hostile force landing on British coasts; that would be bad enough, but—what then could be done to save the wealthiest city in the world? London would lie open to the invading troops maddened with visions of her wealth.

"If they once may win the bridge, what hope to save the town?"

wrote a later poet in his matchless description of the danger that once threatened imperial Rome. Once the coast is gained, what chance of saving London? asked the anxious and cautious at the time of Napoleon's threat. Hurried meetings of military authorities

sketched out plans: amongst other precautions lines of earthworks were to be erected reaching from the Lea at Tottenham to the Thames at Hammersmith. But the descendants of the stubborn old Middle-sexe, who in days gone by had done such brave ruthless deeds against Briton and Dane, had yet another answer to the vital question—the enrolment of the Volunteers. Hogarth and Rowlandson give us sketches of the military element of the then society, but it is often but the humorous, sometimes the ridiculous, side, which is portrayed. The Volunteers of '98, the "Loyal Bands," "Volunteer Guards," present to us, as we *read* of them, bodies of men in whose ranks we are proud to think our fathers may have borne arms. But when we see *pictures* of them, this right and natural sentiment somewhat fades. We forget the deeds in gazing at the counterfeit presentment of the doers. The costume itself seems quaint to a degree, and loses nothing of the quaintness in its treatment by the artists.

We know—we keep repeating to ourselves—that they were in their way heroes; that but for their united action and bold front we might be now a satrapy of France, or at any rate have sunk to the place of a second-rate power. But, they don't *look* it, and we fall to murmuring feebly in exculpation of our momentary disloyalty to the memory of men who did so well, the conical apology of the American poet—

"I know it is a sin
For me to sit and grin
At him here;
But the old three-cornered hat,
And the breeches, and all that,
Are so queer!"

After all, the feeling of ridicule is but transient. We laugh with edifying impartiality at some of the pictures of the rifle corps of to-day in the costume they first adopted. What could well be more comical than a London corps dressed in a sort of stage brigand costume, sky blue in colour, with a "Garibaldi" hat and a long drooping feather *à la* the Tyrolese singers? But the corps that started on its military career clad in this fearful and wonderful costume is and always has been one of the most distinguished of all the Volunteer regiments. To return, however, for a moment to the Middlesex * Volunteers of the last century. The names and composition of some of them will be noticed in dealing with their successors; suffice it to say that having ably and effectively done the duty that came in their way they were, with some few exceptions, disbanded.

For many years before 1859 thinking men had had in view the desirability of reorganizing the Volunteer Force. So early, we believe, as 1837, had Mr. Hans Busk, of

* In the expression "Middlesex" are included in this connection the "London" regiments.

the regiment now known as the "Victorias," suggested the step to the Government, and from that time he and others who held the same view had on various occasions sought to influence public opinion in its favour. A political accident, as is well known, brought the subject to the front with a rush. Since the Crimean War the reciprocal feelings between France and England had become somewhat estranged; to the feverish and excited vision of the French populace the carelessly strong attitude of this country became more and more irritating. An attempt was made on the life of the Emperor. There was but little doubt that the miscreant had for some time sheltered in England, and not improbably had here hatched his diabolical scheme. This fact acted as a torch to combustible fuel. Hysterical shrieks for vengeance were howled forth by pseudo-patriots and demagogues; Government officials caught the infection; fire-eating colonels besought "our faithful ally" for leave to march against perfidious Albion; there were not wanting circumstantial proposals of the *modus operandi* of crushing the Island Empire's pride and power. To say that there was a "sear," scarcely does justice to the national character. There was no sear, but plenty of serious alarm, and more of patriotic determination. Throughout the land rose up the cry for permission to arm, and in May of 1859 was issued the famous circular so often before referred to. Then the Volunteer movement, as at present constituted, commenced in good earnest.

The 3rd MIDDLESEX is composed of various corps raised at Hampstead, Barnet, Hornsey, Highgate, Tottenham, and Enfield, which at one time were represented by the 2nd and 6th Administrative Battalions. In 1862, however, they were amalgamated under the present Hon. Colonel as commanding officer. As with most of the Middlesex regiments, we are compelled to pass over the incidents affecting the growth and progress of the successors of the old Hampstead Volunteers, and content ourselves with glancing briefly at some of their gains at the butts. In 1883 Sergeant Downes won the *Daily Telegraph* Prize at Wimbledon, and on other occasions the 3rd Middlesex have returned victors from county and local competitions. The uniform is grey with facings of scarlet.

The 8th MIDDLESEX, the 2nd Volunteer Battalion of the Middlesex Regiment, dates from early in the movement, and like its companions, represents the amalgamation of many other local corps. The present Hon. Colonel, was, we believe, gazetted early in 1860 as Commander of the Hounslow Company. In 1884, Private Gallant won the Queen's Prize at Wimbledon, and other trophies have from time to time been credited to the regiment. The uniform is grey with grey facings.

The 11th MIDDLESEX, the Railway Rifles, the 3rd Battalion of the Territorial Regi-

ment, date from about the same period as the corps before mentioned. A popular and meritorious regiment, whose Hon. Colonel is the Duke of Sutherland, and commanding officer Sir W. Charley, the modern 11th Middlesex has earned for itself golden opinions for efficiency and smartness. The uniform is grey with facings of scarlet.

The 17th MIDDLESEX—the North Middlesex Rifles—comprise several of the old companies, and when first raised had their headquarters at Islington. The uniform is green with facings of black.

The famous KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS has no fewer than ten Volunteer battalions. Of these the first are the "VICTORIAS" of old renown.

Incidentally, we have more than once mentioned the Victoria Rifles. Before the close of the eighteenth century they were in existence, and when other of the loyal and patriotic Volunteer associations then formed were disbanded, the Duke of Cumberland's Sharpshooters, as they were then called, were allowed—not without much trouble and the exertions of friends in high places—to retain their corporate existence as a rifle club. Years passed on, till, when the country became naturally attracted to the personality of the future sovereign, and men's thoughts and anticipations turned to the quiet Palace of Kensington where dwelt in maiden seclusion the Heiress of Alfred and the Confessor, of Normans and Plantagenets, of Tudors and Stuarts, the Sharpshooters solicited and obtained permission to be called "The Royal Victoria Rifle Club." From the earliest commencement of their existence they had been emphatically a *rifle* corps, having been the first of the Volunteers who received the then somewhat novel equipment of Riflemen. The impetus given in 1835 was not in vain; the Royal Victoria Rifle Club made unmistakable progress in efficiency; they secured capital premises and range; amongst their officers was Captain Hans Busk, to whom undoubtedly belongs the honour of initiating and stimulating the Volunteer movement of 1859.

From the time of their renaissance in 1859 the career of the Victorias has been a brilliant one. No regiment is more familiar at reviews and parades than they; few regiments have been more forward in availing themselves of every means of attaining excellence. They were, we believe, the first Volunteer corps which received formal sanction for the formation of "Mounted Infantry," and it would be but to repeat an oft told tale to dwell upon the credit that body has received. And the present Victorias have not let the hand lose its cunning which gained for their predecessors the sobriquet of Sharpshooters. The Queen's Prize has been twice won; the Wimbledon Cup, the Alexandra, the Association Cup, the (Snider) Association Cup, and the Duke of

Cambridge's Prize have been gained by Pixley, Martin Smith, Thornbury, Dickens, and Bernard. Attached to the Victorias is the Cadet corps of Marlborough Place. The uniform is green with facings of black.

The 2nd SOUTH MIDDLESEX have, like their comrades, the Victorias, a long and interesting history. Some amusement was caused at one of the earliest meetings, January, 1860, of this corps, when one of the speakers announced that a French gentleman had expressed his opinion in a recent conversation with a relative of the speaker's, that the Emperor's legions would be in England in the following May. Their triumphs at the butts have been many and continuous. The first commander was Lord Ranelagh, and the uniform the same in essentials as at present, grey with red facings.

The WEST LONDON and WEST MIDDLESEX—to the latter of which is attached the Harrow Corps—comprise the 3rd and 4th Volunteer battalions of the King's Royal Rifles. Both are distinguished corps, the Hon. Colonel of the former being Lord Chelmsford, and of the latter Gen. Cameron, C.B. Uniform grey with scarlet facings.

The 6th MIDDLESEX, the ST. GEORGE'S RIFLES, date from early in the movement, being the eleventh metropolitan corps formed into a battalion. But there were St. George's Volunteers raised in the neighbourhood of Hanover Square in 1792, which must not be confounded with the St. George's, Hanover Square, Armed Association, which sprang into being in 1798. The colours of the old corps are still preserved by their successors. Attached to the St. George's is the veteran corps of the Victorias, neither regiment being numerically strong, though both are amongst the most distinguished in the Volunteer service. The present Hon. Colonel was the first commanding officer appointed to the regiment. Amongst the marksmen of the regiment who have gained renown are Major Waller, the winner of the Duke of Cambridge's Prize in 1876, Corporal Cutting, who tied for the Curtis and Harvey in 1877, and Private Pouncey, who won the (Snider) Association Cup in 1868. Uniform green with scarlet facings.

Originally known as the 18th Middlesex, the HARROW CORPS, attached to the West Middlesex, soon gave evidence of healthy vitality. It was raised in the latter part of 1859, many of the leading residents in the neighbourhood supporting it both by purse and in person. In 1884 Sergeant-Major Gilder won the Curtis and Harvey Prize, and in 1871 the Dudley Prize, in 1881 the Secretary for War's Prize, and in 1884 the Wimbledon Cup. Attached to the 9th Middlesex is the Cadet corps of Harrow School, which has its own shooting triumphs. Uniform green with green facings.

THE 12th MIDDLESEX—the Civil Service—to which is attached the 25th BANK OF

ENGLAND RIFLES, represent, as may well be imagined, one of the most important features in the movement—the participation of the civil servants of the Crown. Originally known as the 21st Middlesex, they were speedily honoured by the appointment of the Prince of Wales as Hon. Colonel, and few regiments have a more brilliant record of success and achievements. The uniform is grey with facings of blue, that of the Bank of England Rifles, green with facings of the same.

The 13th MIDDLESEX, the popular Queen's Westminsters, form the 8th Volunteer battalion of the King's Royal Rifle corps, and, like so many others of the Middlesex regiments, date their origin from the last century, when they were raised as the Royal Westminster Volunteers. Early in their career the latter received their colours from the King, and these are still in the possession of the Queen's Westminster. The old Royal Westminster Volunteers remained embodied till 1814, when they were disbanded, to be restored to active existence when another Napoleon caused our attention to be directed to the possibility of invasion. The present Hon. Colonel, then Earl Grosvenor, spared no pains to make the Westminster Volunteers of 1860 fully equal to their predecessors. Such they speedily became, and at the Royal Review of June, 1860, were numerically strong enough to be able to stand as a separate battalion. It is stated that a short time previously to this, the regiment had the honour of an impromptu inspection by the Queen in person, on which occasion they claim to have given the "first Royal salute which Her Majesty received from a Volunteer corps." Amongst those who have served in the regiment may be mentioned, in addition to the Duke of Westminster and Colonel Howard Vincent, Lord Thesiger, the Dean of Westminster, Sir Morell Mackenzie, and Mr. Justice Denman. Their triumphs at the butts are matter of notoriety. They have twice won the Alexandra Prize, Private Cameron in 1878 and Sergeant Vicars ten years latter securing it for their regiment; in 1876 Private James won the Silver Medal of the Association, an achievement repeated in 1878 by Private Lowe; while in a trial of strength between the Westminster and the 1st Hants in 1875 the former regiment won a decided victory. The uniform is grey with facings of scarlet.

Like so many other of the Middlesex corps, the FINSBURY RIFLES had predecessors at the close of the last century. When raised in 1859 the Clerkenwell Rifle Corps, as their first appellation was, ranked 39th in county precedence. It was noticed that many of the leading commercial firms were the principal supporters. The 3rd company was officered, and in great part manned, by Messrs. Virtue; another company owed its

existence to the employés of Messrs. Pontifex. For some time the regiment was not numerically a strong one, but of late years this has been altered. The regiment became the 21st, its present number, in 1878, in which year Major Young won the Albert Prize, and tied for the Glen Albyn and Grand Aggregate, in 1882 winning the Curtis and Harvey Prize, and the Wimbledon Cup, and in 1884 the Bass Prize, the Duke of Cambridge's Prize, and the Curtis and Harvey Prize; in 1883 Lieutenant Milner won the Dudley Prize. The uniform is green with scarlet facings.

The 22nd MIDDLESEX claim a connection of origin with their predecessors in numerical rank, the Finsbury Rifles, having been originally connected with the 39th Middlesex. On becoming a separate corps it was numbered the 40th, and by another revolution of the whirligig of time, or rather of official progression, has become the 22nd. The first Hon. Colonel was Sir J. Yorke Searlett, who commanded the famous heavy cavalry division in the Crimea. The change in the list of commanding officers has been somewhat trying in its frequent recurrence, the present popular chief being the seventh. The uniform is green with facings of scarlet.

The 25th, the Bank of England Volunteers, are, as before mentioned, attached to the 12th Middlesex. There are not wanting advocates who claim for the Bank Volunteers a very considerable antiquity, and there seems no reason to doubt that from a very early period of the Bank history a company of Volunteers has been in existence. The present corps is manned by the porters and watchmen of the establishment.

The London Volunteers, the 1st—the CITY OF LONDON RIFLE VOLUNTEER BRIGADE*—the 2nd and the 3rd London, complete the tale of the Volunteer battalions of the King's Royal Rifle Corps. We have before glanced at the history of the movement as it affected the metropolis; it only needs to be added here that in the past history of the City, and amongst all the bodies which from time to time have sprung to voluntary armament in its defence, no corps deserve better approval and pride than do the three regiments above mentioned. In the early days it was proposed that the Lord Mayor should be the Hon. Colonel of the City of London Rifle Brigade, but at a public meeting held in the Guildhall his lordship announced that the popular Duke of Cambridge had accepted the position. Fortunate beyond measure, too, are the 2nd London in having as their Hon. Colonel the most popular of British generals; equal fortune had, at the time these pages were originally written, the 3rd London in the chieftainship of the hero of Magdala. "Alas, that 'had,' how sad a passage 'tis."

* The London Rifle Brigade are, we believe, the only Volunteer regiment which still retains the plume on the cap.

The Duke of Edinburgh's Wiltshire Regiment—Regimental District 62—has two Volunteer battalions.

The 1st WILTS consists of various corps, which in 1861 were formed into the 1st Administrative Battalion of Wiltshire Rifle Volunteers. Undoubtedly the regiment has owed a great deal to the present Hon. Colonel, Lieut.-Colonel Everett, appointed to the command in 1866, and to the late Adjutant, Major Gibney, whose sketch of the regimental history will be of value to all interested in the Volunteer movement in Wiltshire.

The 2nd WILTS dates from 1860, when the companies raised at Malmesbury, Chippenham, Devizes, and elsewhere were formed into the 2nd Administrative Battalion of Wiltshire Volunteers under the command of Colonel M. F. Ward (Chippenham Company), late of the 90th Foot. The present commanding officer received his commission as lieutenant in the Malmesbury Company about the same time. Attached is the Cadet Corps of Marlborough College. The uniform is green with black facings.

The Manchester Regiment—Regimental District 63—has six Volunteer Battalions, which might almost claim a volume to themselves. They are respectively the 4th, 6th, 7th, 16th, 20th, and 22nd Lancashire. Of these the 6th, 20th, and 16th were better known as the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Manchester. The three original Manchester corps were raised in December, 1859, and February, 1860; the Ardwick corps in January, 1860, and the contingents at Ashton-under-Lyne and Oldham in February of the same year. It would be pleasant to dwell upon the connection of the present corps with those originally raised, to trace the process of absorption through the Administrative Battalion stage, and to follow in detail the triumphs of each component factor. But this must not be, and though we might point out how, as exemplified by the 3rd Manchester, the most recent development, that of Mounted Infantry, has been attended by most marked success, and though in all references to the participation of the Manchester Volunteer Battalions we should have perforce to re-echo to the point of weariness the plaudits of "Well done, Manchester!" with which they are always greeted, we must pass on, with the conviction that it needs no written pages to make known the qualities of these distinguished Lancashire regiments. The uniform is scarlet with Lincoln green facings.

The Prince of Wales's North Staffordshire Regiment—Regimental District 64—has two Volunteer battalions, the 2nd and 5th Staffordshire. Dating from an early period in the movement the progress of the 2nd and 5th Staffordshire, as they are now styled, has been continuous and uninterrupted. The present Hon. Colonel and commanding officer of the 2nd Staffordshire were, we believe, amongst the earliest gazetted officers,

holding the respective positions of captains of the 16th and 10th Staffordshire corps. The local interest taken may be evidenced by the fact that the commanding officer of the 2nd Staffordshire is Lord Burton, whose name is inseparably connected with the locality of the headquarters. The uniform of the 2nd Staffordshire is scarlet with facings of white; that of the 5th, scarlet with facings of blue.

The York and Lancaster Regiment—Regimental District 65—has two Volunteer battalions. The 1st (Hallamshire), formerly the 2nd West Riding of Yorkshire Volunteers, dates from 1859, in the September of which year some companies were raised at Sheffield, of one of which the present Lieut.-Colonel was Captain. The 8th West Riding dates from April, 1860, when two companies—the 20th and 21st West Yorkshire—were raised at Doncaster. The uniform of both regiments is scarlet with facings of white.

The famous Durham Light Infantry—Regimental District, No. 68—have five Volunteer battalions, being respectively the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, and 5th DURHAM RIFLE VOLUNTEERS. In June, 1859, the enrolment of a rifle corps for Stockton was decided on, and early in the following year the services of the 1st DURHAM VOLUNTEERS had been accepted by Her Majesty. Once again the old military enthusiasm broke out; valuable prizes, complimentary presentations, poured in on the newly formed corps, and the colours of the old Stockton Volunteers waved over their successors of the movement of our own day. When, in 1861, the adoption of Administrative Battalions came into force, the 1st Durham, the 15th, the 16th, and the 19th, were joined to the 2nd battalion Durham Rifle Volunteers. Later on, the 7th North York company were added, and the amalgamated corps were then known as the 4th Administrative Battalion. After a period of varying fortunes, during which the 7th North York disappeared and the 21st North York was added, the regiment in 1879 became the 1st Durham Rifles. Since that time the movement of the 1st Durham has been one of steady progress. They have gone with enthusiasm into the ambulance question, and on more occasions than can here be mentioned have earned high prizes at competitions and well-deserved encomium from inspecting officers. The uniform is scarlet with facings of white.

The 2nd DURHAM, now forming the 2nd Volunteer Battalion of the Durham Light Infantry, date from 1860, when the first company was formed at Bishop Auckland. Companies were formed at Black Boy, Coundon, Woodland, Butterknowle, Middleton Stanhope, Barnard Castle, and more recently, at Skerrymoor. Since 1881 the regiment

has made giant strides, increasing its numbers to double the strength, and in other ways emphasizing its efficiency. The uniform is green with facings of scarlet.

The 3rd DURHAM can boast, like other regiments of the county, a long and interesting career. In 1880 the Sunderland Rifles were attached to the corps, which subsequently became the 5th Durham, but they afterwards became part and parcel of the 3rd Durham. The uniform is scarlet with facings of white.

The 4th DURHAM is described by the historian before quoted as "one of the most popular regiments in the county of Durham," and as rejoicing in the proud sobriquet of the "'Black Watch,' a name by which they are more familiarly known in civilian circles than by their proper designation." Five corps were soon enrolled from amongst "the hardy sons of toil to be found in the district stretching from the banks of the Wear at Durham to those of the Tyne at Felling," and these corps were in due time amalgamated into the 1st Administrative Battalion Durham Rifle Volunteers. In 1880 this 1st Administrative Battalion became the 4th Durham Rifle Volunteers, with a strength of ten companies. The uniform was originally grey, but in 1863 was changed for that at present worn—rifle green with scarlet facings. We may add that of the officers whose names appear in the (1889) Army List, two—the lieutenant-colonel and the hon. chaplain—were amongst the first gazetted on the formation of the regiment.

The 5th DURHAM has had a somewhat complicated history. In 1859 the Gateshead company was formed and known as the 8th Durham; in 1868 the South Shields contingent were enrolled as the 6th Durham; and in 1860 the corps from Blaydon and Winterton were numbered as the 9th Durham, and known as the Tyne and Derwent Rifles. These corps were constituted into the 3rd Durham, then into the 6th, and then, with certain changes not popular with the corps, into the 3rd Durham again. In November of the same year they became the 5th Durham, which title they retained till the recent Territorial nomenclature came into play. The uniform was at first green, but was afterwards changed into scarlet with dark green facings.

The Highland Light Infantry—Regimental District 71—have five Volunteer battalions, the 5th, 6th, 8th, 9th, and 10th LANARKSHIRE.

The 5th LANARK is a two-battalion corps dating, as to each of its constituents, from early in 1860, when the 2nd and 3rd Northern Battalions were raised. Only for a few months did their separate existence continue, and July, 1860, saw the two battalions united. The regiment has taken part with credit in various reviews and similar functions. In 1887 Sergeant Hill won the Silver Medal and the "Hop Bitters" Prize, and

in the same year the Belgian Challenge Cup was won by the regiment, and in 1881 Sergeant Murray won the Prince of Wales's Prize.*

The 6th LANARK dates from 1860, when it was known as the 25th Lanarkshire, adopting its present designation in 1880. Numerous other companies are included, drawn chiefly from the "Clyde Artisans," who for some time gave their name to the corps. The present uniform is the third worn, the first having been grey and the second green. The authority before quoted says that the regiment was the first to adopt the new regulation helmet.

Raised in 1859, the 8th LANARKSHIRE had been previously known as the 4th Administrative Battalion and the 31st Lanarkshire (the Blythswood).

The 9th LANARKSHIRE, forming the 4th Volunteer Battalion of the Highland Light Infantry, represent five corps raised in 1860, namely the 37th, the 55th, the 62nd, the 73rd, and the 94th, which in 1863 were consolidated into the 3rd Administrative Battalion of the Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteers. In 1872, soon after the present commanding officer joined, a sixth company, the 107th, was raised at Leadhills, and in 1885 the regiment became the 9th Lanarkshire.

Amongst the public functions in which the regiment has taken part may be instanced the royal reviews at Edinburgh of 1860 and 1881, and the various ceremonies of state connected with the Glasgow Exhibition of 1888. "The shooting of the regiment is very good, and though as yet none of the members have won any of the great prizes at Wimbledon, yet all its efficients have earned the higher grant." There are numerous inter-regimental competitions, and great attention is paid to the "thoroughness" of the annual camping-out, an exercise to which the commanding officer attaches deserved importance. Much of the efficiency of the 9th Lanarkshire is due to the singular good fortune which has attended them in the appointment of adjutants. In 1885, on the retirement of Major Thornton, the first adjutant, Lieutenant-Colonel Andrew Stevenson, of the Black Watch, was appointed, who brought to his task the interesting experience gained in the most recent of our wars, and was succeeded by Captain Towers Clarke. The uniform is scarlet with facings of yellow.†

The 10th LANARK, the Glasgow Highland Volunteers, date from 1868, when a committee of gentlemen, amongst whom were the present Lieutenant-Colonel and senior

* It is recorded in the Directory that in 1879 the corps experienced a severe loss, their drill-hall being blown down during a heavy gale.

† We need not here mention the very numerous prize winners numbered in the Scotch Regiments, and whose names and triumphs are duly recorded in the local record.

Surgeon, was appointed to take steps for the formation of a regiment of Highland Volunteers. The offer of service was made in May, and accepted in July of the same year, permission being granted for the 105th Lanarkshire Rifle Volunteers to assume the additional style of the Glasgow Highland Volunteer Corps, and the tartan of the Black Watch. The present Hon. Colonel, the Marquis of Lorne, was appointed early in 1871, and the regiment has taken part in the reviews of 1876 and 1881. When first founded the 105th was attached to the 2nd Administrative Battalion. The strength has steadily increased; in 1868, out of a maximum of 1,200, but little more than half that number were enrolled, while the present strength is about 1,100. Amongst the shooting successes of the regiment, it may be noted that in 1874 Captain Euston won the Grand Aggregate, and the following year the St. George's Challenge Vase, and in 1885 Private Braithwaite won the Duke of Cambridge's Prize. The uniform of the 1st and 3rd Volunteer battalions and of the 9th Lanarkshire is scarlet with facings of yellow; of the 2nd Volunteer battalion, scarlet with black facings; and of the 5th, scarlet with blue facings.

The SEAFORTH HIGHLANDERS (Ross-shire Buffs) have three Volunteer battalions.

The 1st ROSS-SHIRE, the 1st Ross Highland Volunteer Battalion, of the Seaforth Highlanders, dates from 1860. The uniform when the regiment was first enrolled is stated to have been scarlet with blue trousers and shako with white plumes; this was afterwards changed for the scarlet and yellow facings now worn. In 1865 Captain Ross won the Wimbledon Cup. "There is in connection with the regiment a rifle association, known as the Ross-shire Service Rifle Association."

The SUTHERLAND HIGHLAND VOLUNTEERS, now the 2nd Volunteer battalion of the Seaforth Highlanders, date from early in the history of the movement, and were originally known as the 1st Administrative Battalion Sutherland Rifles, and subsequently as the 1st Sutherland. The regiment has always been a distinguished one, the Prince of Wales becoming Hon. Colonel in 1867, and the post of commanding officer being first held by the Duke of Sutherland, and now by the Marquis of Stafford. In 1867 the present uniform—that of the Sutherland Highlanders—was adopted. In 1883 Sergeant Mackay won the Queen's Prize and the Olympic Prize, and in 1888 Captain Morrison won the *Daily Telegraph* Prize.

The 1st ELGIN, now known as the 3rd (Morayshire) Volunteer Battalion, Seaforth Highlanders, date from 1859. The first companies raised were from the districts of

Forres, Elgin, Rothes, and Carr Bridge, and the strength of the regiment rapidly increased. The uniform is scarlet with facings of yellow.

The Gordon Highlanders—Regimental District 75—have six Volunteer battalions. The 1st Aberdeenshire dates from August, 1859, and by March, 1860, numbered nine companies.

The 2nd Aberdeenshire also dates from an early period, and like the 1st comprises several companies, and is recruited from Aberdeen and the neighbourhood. The 3rd (the Buchan) Volunteer Battalion, formerly the 3rd Aberdeenshire, was originated in 1860 and consisted of seven companies, the first raised of which was numbered the 19th. The 4th Aberdeenshire dates from somewhat later. "There is no record," says the Military Directory, "to show when this battalion was first raised." The present is, we believe, the third commanding officer.

The 5th DEESIDE HIGHLANDERS, formerly the 1st Kincardine and Aberdeen, was for some time known as the 1st Administrative Battalion Kincardine and Aberdeen. The corps, which is a numerically strong one, wears the kilt, and has as Hon. Colonel the Marquis of Huntly.

The 1st BANFFSHIRE dates from 1859, when one company was raised, the last addition being in 1869. The uniform of the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd Volunteer Battalions is scarlet with yellow facings; of the 4th green with scarlet facings; of the 5th green with green facings; and of the 6th grey with black facings.

The Queen's Own Cameron Highlanders—Regimental District 79—have one Volunteer battalion, the 1st INVERNESS-SHIRE HIGHLANDERS, dating from October, 1859. The present strength is ten companies, and the regiment is one of the most popular and best equipped in Scotland. The uniform is scarlet with buff facings.

The PRINCESS LOUISE'S—Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders—have seven Volunteer battalions, the first of which, the 1st Renfrewshire, dates from September, 1859, being the second senior regiment in Scotland. It has taken part in most of the Northern reviews, and has a high character for efficiency.

The 2nd RENFREWSHIRE, also dating from 1859, has a similar record of service, having had many opportunities of supplying guards of honour on the occasion of royal visits.

The 3rd RENFREWSHIRE dates from 1860, and the 4th (STIRLINGSHIRE) from a somewhat earlier date, some of the independent companies being raised in 1859.

The 5th Battalion, forming the 1st ARGYLL, was raised in 1860, and the various

corps of which it was composed were formed into an Administrative Battalion, which became in 1880 the 1st Argyll Rifle Volunteers.

The 1st DUMBARTONSHIRE RIFLE VOLUNTEERS, occupying the place of the 6th Volunteer Battalion, date from 1859. It is a strong battalion, possessing a Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant, and numbering something over 1,200 in ranks. The first uniform was grey; this gave place to rifle green, which in due course was abandoned in favour of the present uniform.

The 1st CLACKMANNAN AND KINROSS, which form the 7th Volunteer Battalion, spring from the Alloa Rifles of 1859. These became subsequently the 1st Clackmannanshire, and in 1873 the 1st Kinross was attached. The uniform of the 1st Battalion is grey with facings of scarlet; of the 2nd, 3rd, and 7th, scarlet with facings of blue; of the 4th green with green facings; of the 5th and 1st Dumbartonshire scarlet with yellow facings.

The Rifle Brigade (Prince Consort's Own) has ten Volunteer Battalions. The 7th MIDDLESEX, the well-known London Scottish, date from 1859, their first number being the 15th. The present Hon. Colonel, as Lord Eleho, was the first commanding officer, and the uniform at that time was grey with brown facings. The London Scottish are undoubtedly one of the most "crack" corps in existence, as they are one of the most popular. We have been able before, however, to notice the Volunteer regiments composed of the kindly Scots, and beyond putting on record the fact of their having achieved many shooting triumphs, must reluctantly resist the temptation to dwell longer on their history.

Did space permit it would be more than usually interesting to trace from the beginning of the nation's history the military services rendered by the "men of the Law." This task, however, has been ably and successfully undertaken in a valuable brochure published some three years ago,* and we must content ourselves with the history of the INNS OF COURT RIFLE VOLUNTEERS as it is developed in the present Volunteer movement. We cannot, however, resist referring to the fact, noted by Mr. Norton, that "the first organized body formed by the Inns of Court appears to have been in 1584, when associations were formed by them to assist in the defence of the country from the Spanish Armada," and the Deed of Association under which they were enrolled can still be seen in the Drill Hall of Lincoln's Inn. At the time when the House of Commons first commenced the course of action which forced Charles I. to

* "A Short History of the Military and Naval Services of the Inns of Court," by F. C. Norton, Barrister-at-Law, and Sergeant I.C.R.V.

take up arms, the Inns of Court men offered their services to the King, and in answer to enquiries, made it clear to the turbulent Commons that "though they had no intention of interfering with the lawfully constituted authority of Parliament, they did not mean to permit their Sovereign to be insulted by the rabble."* The gentlemen of the Inns of Court formed a Volunteer band in the last century, and it is recorded that at a review in 1803, King George III. conferred upon them the sobriquet they still enjoy of "The Devil's Own." He was enquiring what troops they were, and Erskine, who was in command, replied: "They are all lawyers, sire." "What! what!" exclaimed the King, "all lawyers! all lawyers! Call them the Devil's Own!—call them the Devil's Own!"

In 1859 the Inns of Court petitioned to form a volunteer corps, and the original members were sworn in before Lord Campbell, "thus connecting them with the previous corps, of which he had been a member." First known as the 23rd, they are now formally designated the 14th, but most familiar to all is the old title of the "Inns of Court." In 1878 Private Evans won the Bass Prize, in 1886 Sergeant Simmonds won the silver medal, in 1889 Sergeant Browell won the bronze medal of the Middlesex Rifle Association, in addition to which other prizes have been credited to the corps. The Inns of Court are fortunate in possessing ample accommodation and, as might be expected from such a body, are well to the fore in all the departments of signalling, mounted infantry, ambulance, etc.† The uniform is grey with facings of scarlet.

The 15th MIDDLESEX—the Customs and the Docks—date from 1860, and represent the amalgamation of many corps. The original Custom House Rifles were numbered 26th and commanded by Major Grey. Recent events have impaired their numbers, but few corps can boast a finer material. The uniform is green with scarlet facings.

The 16th MIDDLESEX, the well-known LONDON IRISH RIFLES, which form the 4th Volunteer battalion of the Rifle Brigade, have from their raising, early in 1860, held a very foremost place amongst the Volunteer regiments of the country. In December of 1859, a meeting of "Irishmen residing in London" resolved that a Volunteer Rifle Corps should be organized; this resolution was adopted and supported, not only by the representative men of every class who were present at the meeting, but by

* It will be remembered that one of the finest situations in the play of *Charles the First*, produced by Mr. Irving at the Lyceum, was when, at the instigation of the Queen "the loyal gentlemen of Lincoln's Inn" appear with drawn swords in time to avert the contemplated attack upon the monarch.

† Captain Glen, who has charge of the signalling, has produced a system of transmitting maps or drawings, extending even to likenesses, by signal.

“almost every Peer on the Irish Roll, and every Irishman of distinction.” The first Colonel was the Marquis of Donegall, and in the ranks under his command were such men as Lord Palmerston, Lord Francis Conyngham, Lord Otho Fitzgerald, Samuel Lover, Russell—of the *Times*—and Morgan John O’Connell. Before many years had passed, a detachment of the London Irish Rifles followed to his grave Private Lord Palmerston, and on none did the national loss fall more heavily than on the London Irish.

At first the uniform of the London Irish was dark grey with green facings, silver braid, and shako with green plume,* but in 1870 this was discarded in favour of the dark green of the Rifle Brigade.† It will be within the memory of many how at the time of the riots of 1867 and 1887 the London Irish to a man came forward as special constables; it may not, however, be so well known that, when in 1878 war with Russia seemed imminent, Lord Donegall offered the Regiment for active service. The present Hon. Colonel, H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, succeeded the veteran Lord Gough in 1871, and has always shown the greatest interest in the regiment, heading it at every royal review. As an instance of the genuine *esprit de corps* that animates the regiment we may mention that on the occasion of the Windsor Review in 1881, the present commanding officer sent over to Ireland for shamrock, of which national emblem every officer and man wore a *bunch* in his helmet. The London Irish have a thoroughly equipped ambulance detachment; the transport detachment has, under Major Carroll, become a proverb for efficiency in the service; while the signalling detachment has attained to an extremely high degree of excellence, Colonel Howland Roberts, the second in command, having qualified himself as Officer Instructor. We do not suppose we shall err in describing Colonel Howland Roberts a typical Volunteer officer, as the London Irish are a typical Volunteer regiment. In addition to his thorough mastery of the signalling service, he is a recognized authority in theoretical tactics, and few of the justly valued “war games” are held in London in which he does not take a prominent part. Though the regiment has not won any of the greater Wimbledon prizes, it has always numbered a good proportion of “shooting men,” who have taken part in the competition for the Irish Trophy, while Hopkins, Leech, and Despard have been Captains of the Irish Twenty. At the recent Irish Exhibition in London, an incident occurred which gave a crushing retort to some ignorant murmurs as to the loyalty of London Irishmen. The band from Cork refused to play the National Anthem: their place was

* This was subsequently changed to a green ball.

† When the 83rd and 86th Regiments became the “Royal Irish Rifles,” and changed their uniform from scarlet to green, “they chose the uniform and facings of the London Irish.”

promptly taken by the band of the London Irish, who played it *con amore* amidst the utmost enthusiasm.

The 18th MIDDLESEX represent the Volunteers of Paddington, and boast connection with an older corps. We must be content here with mentioning that it is a very large corps and includes a number of smaller companies. Uniform green with black facings.

The 19th (ST. GILES'S and ST. GEORGE'S, BLOOMSBURY) MIDDLESEX VOLUNTEERS, which occupy the position of the 6th Volunteer battalion of the Rifle Brigade, can trace a practically direct succession from the "Bloomsbury and Inns of Court" Volunteers of the last century. The last-mentioned corps was raised in 1797, and, in common with many other Volunteer regiments then raised, soon boasted both colours and a motto, the latter being "Nolumus Mutari." When the old corps was disbanded about 1814, a considerable sum of money, the balance of the subscriptions, was "deposited in the hands of trustees for the benefit of any future corps which might in later years take their place." And the 37th, now the 19th, in 1877 made good their right to this sum with its accumulations, and also obtained later on from the Foundling Hospital, where they had been preserved, the colours of the old corps.

The 20th MIDDLESEX, the Artists corps, is amongst the best known of the Metropolitan Volunteer corps. Its name conveys the constitution of the regiment: the Hon. Colonel is the President of the Royal Academy, and in its ranks are men who are well known in all branches of "Art and Letters." Uniform grey with grey facings.

The 24th MIDDLESEX—the Post Office Volunteers—have a record of somewhat unusual interest. They date from a more recent period than many of the other regiments, their origin being in 1868, when they were gazetted as the 49th Middlesex. The year previous had been that of the Fenian outbreak, and some 1,500 employés were sworn in as a body as special constables, and soon attained a degree of military efficiency which called forth high praises from the officials. So popular did this public service become that the idea of disbandment was uncongenial to the men, and with the assistance of Colonel du Plat Taylor, they obtained the requisite permission to form a Volunteer regiment. At the review at Dover, of 1869, the 49th gave strong evidence of their value as soldiers, evidence which was emphasized by the part they took in the Egyptian Campaign of 1882, when an Army Postal Corps was raised from their number, and accompanied the army. Their services there were referred to by Lord Wolseley in a dispatch eulogising "the admirable manner in which the Post Office Corps discharged their duties." By the time that they were called on to serve in Egypt the 49th had

become the 24th Middlesex, and for many years have maintained an unusually high standard of efficiency.*

The TOWER HAMLETS RIFLE VOLUNTEER BRIGADE date from 1860, when several corps were raised in the locality which are now represented by the 1st and 2nd Tower Hamlets. The uniform of the former is scarlet with blue facings; of the latter, grey with scarlet facings.

We have thus brought to an end our history of Her Majesty's Army. Much—very much—might be added. The “finest soldiers in Europe” is a theme deserving of the fullest and most eloquent treatment. But, too often for the historians, the Army reflects the national trait of reticence. Their brave deeds are here and there blazoned forth in glowing characters. The result of those deeds is a component part of the national history; but many actions which in other nations would be trumpeted far and wide are hidden in official archives, and have to be sought for laboriously in their silent gloom. Nor is this the case with the British army only. There are other armies owning the sway of the Queen-Empress, whose deeds and triumphs yet remain to be recorded. No work that has for its object the making known to Her Majesty's subjects at large the brave things done, the conquests, the patience, the heroism of her soldiers can be useless or void of good. At times, as a traveller in some peaceful woodland may be startled by the malignant hiss of a deadly serpent, we hear from the unsavoury haunts of those who have forsworn loyalty and patriotism, and would fain forswear even their nationality, malevolent outcries against the army, belittling its prowess, and snarling at its cost. A more complete knowledge of the army, of what it has done, of what it is doing and can do, will best silence this shameful clamour, and go far to realise the prayer of the patriot poet—

“Pray God our greatness may not fail
Through craven fears of being great.”

* For three years the only non-efficient member was the Hon. Chaplain, while in 1882 only one failed to earn the grant. The strength is nearly 1,100.

INDEX.

Abbott, Capt., 14th Hussars, i., 92
 Aberdeen Royal Militia, ii., 259
 Adams, Rev. J. W., 9th Lancers, i., 75 ;
 ii., 201
 Albemarle off Dunkirk, i., 10
 Alhuera, i., 31, 57
 Alexander, Private, 90th Regt., ii., 79
 Alma, i., 1, 150, 174
 Almanza, i., 52, 67, 156
 Antrim, Royal Militia, ii., 259
 Apperly, Capt., 9th Lancers, i., 75
 Arabi Pasha, i., 33
 Archdall, Lt.-Col., 12th Lancers, i., 86
 Archer, Lieut., 16th Lancers, i., 97
 Archers, Royal Co. of, i., 2, 8
 Argyll and Sutherland High. (Princess
 Louise's) i., 71—5
 Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, Vol.
 Batts., ii., 343
 Armagh Militia, ii., 259
 Artillery Company, Hon., ii., 207; Char-
 ter of, ii., 209; Letter of Charles I. to,
 ii., 209; Horse Artillery of, ii., 221;
 Light Cavalry of, ii., 21; Precedence
 of, ii., 223
 Artillery, Royal Horse, i., 114—5, 128
 Artillery, Royal, i., 107—131
 Artillery, Royal Irish, i., 112
 Artillery Volunteers, ii., 275
 Ayrshire Yeomanry, ii., 264
 Ayr and Wigtown Royal Militia, ii., 243

 Baillie, Lieut., 58th Regt., ii., 38
 Baker, Russell, Col., i., 25
 Balacava, i., 48, 100, 174
 Banks, 7th Hussars, i., 65
 Bambrick, Capt., 7th D.G., i., 41
 Barrow, Col., 19th Hussars, i., 105
 Battle Axe Troop, R.A., i., 130
 Beardmore, Sergt., 4th Hussars, i., 56
 Beaumont, Major, King's Own Hussars,
 i., 52
 Bedford Militia, ii., 243
 Bedfordshire Regt., Vol. Batts., ii., 305
 Bell, Capt., 23rd Regt., ii., 133
 Bell, Private, 24th Regt., ii., 122
 Bennett, Trooper, Blues, i., 21
 Beresford, General, i., 83
 Berkeley, Capt., 10th Hussars, i., 79
 Berks (Hungerford) Yeomanry, ii., 264
 Berkshire Regt., Royal, The, Vol. Batts.,
 ii., 329
 Berryman, Sergt.-Major, 17th Lanc., i.,
 101
 Bewsey, Sergt., R.A., i., 123—4
 Billey, Capt., 7th D.G., i., 42
 "Birkenhead," Wreck of, i., 173
 "Black Horse," Sobriquet of 7th Huss.,
 i., 65
 Black Watch, ii., 66
 "Black Watch," The (Royal Highlrs.),
 Vol. Batts., ii., 325
 Blackwood, Capt., R.A., i., 127
 Blair, Col., Scots Guards, i., 165
 Blenheim, i., 37, 144, 222
 Blood, Capt., R.E., i., 137
 Blood, Sergt., 43rd Regt., ii., 47
 Blues, The, i., 10, 13, 21
 Bonham, Lieut., R.A., i., 123—4
 Boosley, Trooper, 19th Hussars, i., 105
 Booth, Sergt., 80th Regt., ii., 104
 Border Regt., The, Vol. Batts., ii., 319
 Borgard, Albert, R.A., i., 110
 Borlase, Lieut., Queen's Regt., ii., 116
 Bosville, Col., Cold. Guards, i., 158
 Bouchier, Lieut., 11th Hussars, i., 82
 Bradshaw, Dr., 90th Regt., ii., 80
 Brewer, Col., 12th Regt. at Dixmude, ii.,
 106

Bromhead, 24th Regt., ii., 123
 Brown, Lieut., 24th Regt., ii., 124
 Brown, Lieut., 101st Regt., ii., 24
 Brown, Capt. J. G., 4th Hussars, i., 58, 60
 Browning, Trooper, Blues, i., 19
 Bruman, Bomhardier, R.A., i., 125
 Buckinghamshire, The Royal Bucks
 Huss., ii., 264
 Buckle, Capt., R.E., i., 136
 Bucks, Royal Militia, ii., 252
 Buller, Col., 19th Hussars, i., 106
 Burnahy, Col., Death of, i., 152—3
 Burn, Murdock, Lieut., R.E., i., 137
 Burson, Capt., S. Gould, 9th Lanc., i., 75

 Cadogan, Genl., i., 145
 Cadwidge, Lieut., 17th Lanc., i., 100, 101
 Cambridge Militia, ii., 242
 Cameronians, The, ii., 77
 Cameronians, The, Vol. Batts., ii., 311
 Cameron Highlanders, Queen's Own,
 Vol. Batts., ii., 343
 Campbell, Ensign, 43rd Regt., ii., 48
 Campbell, Sir Colin, i., 49, 169; ii., 32
 Campo, Maj. i., 88
 Canadians, Royal, i., 340
 Carahineers, Trumpeter of, i., 36
 Cardigan, Lord, i., 58, 70, 84, 100
 Carlov Militia, ii., 257
 Carnarvon Militia, ii., 245
 Case, Lieut., R. Fusiliers, ii., 66
 Cavalry Volunteers, ii., 275
 Cavan Militia, ii., 259
 Cetewayo, i., 25
 Chamberlain, Private, R.E., i., 135
 Channel Islands Militia, ii., 261
 Chaplains, Army, ii., 199
 Chapman, Lieut., 101st Regt., ii., 26
 Chapuis, General, i., 30
 Chard, Lieut., R.E., i., 138
 Charteris, Lieut. Hon. A., Cold. Guards,
 i., 161
 "Cheeses," Sobriquet of Life Guards,
 i., 12
 Chelmsford, Lieut., i., 102
 "Cherry Pickers," Sobriquet of 11th
 Huss., i., 83
 "Cheruhim," Sobriquet of 11th Huss.,
 i., 83
 Cheshire Hussars, ii., 264
 Cheshire Royal Militia, ii., 245
 Chestnut Troop, R.A., i., 115
 Chisholm, Scott, 9th Lanc., i., 75
 Churchill, Lt.-Col., 15th Hussars, i., 95
 Clapham, Capt., 14th Regt., ii., 178
 Clarke, Capt., A.K.R. Dragoons, i., 45
 Clark, Capt., 93rd Foot, i., 175
 Clelland, 9th Lanc., i., 75
 Cleveland, Cornet, 17th Lanc., i., 100, 101
 Clifford, Col., Royal Dragoons, i., 43
 Clowes, Cornet, R.I. Hussars, i., 70, 71
 Clutterhuck, Lieut., R.I. Hussars, i., 170
 Coghill, Lieut., 24th Regt., ii., 123
 Colborne, Col., 52nd Regt., ii., 52
 Coldstream Guards, i., 154, 162; Colours
 of, i., 162
 Collins, The Rev. R., ii., 201
 Collins, Gunner, R.A., i., 127
 Cook, Capt., 11th Hussars, i., 85
 Cooper, Private, 24th Regt., ii., 122
 Cornwall Rangers, Royal Militia, ii., 249
 Cornwall's, Duke of, Light Infantry,
 Vol. Batts., ii., 318
 Copenhagen, i., 115
 Corbach, i., 22
 Corunna, Retreat from, i., 148
 Courtenay, Lieut., Royal Dragoons, i., 43
 Coy, Col. J., 5th D.G.'s, i., 34
 Cranford, Major, i., 28

Crawford, Lord, i., 16
 Crawford, Trumpet-Major, 4th Hussars,
 i., 60
 Croker, Col., 17th Regt., i., 338
 Cruickshank, Major, R.E., i., 137
 Cumberland Royal Militia, ii., 249
 Cumming, Lt.-Col., 11th Hussars, i., 83
 Cunningham, Sir A., Inniskillings, i., 50
 Cureton, Brigadier, 15th Lanc., i., 97
 Custance, Col., N. Carahineers, i., 37
 Cutts, Lord, Cold. Guards, i., 156

 Dalziel, Lt.-Genl., i., 45
 Darling, Sergt.-Major, Cold. Guards, i.,
 158
 Darner, Lieut. D., Scots Guards, i., 165
 Darrell, Sir H., 7th D.G., i., 41
 Davies, Mrs. Christian, Scots Greys, i., 46
 "Death's Head or Glory," (17th Lanc.),
 Origin of, i., 15, 39
 De Chair, Midshipman, i., 21
 Dewar, Lieut., K.O.G., i., 26
 De Salis, Major, R.I. Hussars, i., 70, 71
 Denhighshire Hussars, ii., 264
 Denhigh and Merioneth Militia, ii., 245
 Dennie, Col., 13th Regt., ii., 96
 Derby 2nd Militia, ii., 254
 Derbyshire Yeomanry, ii., 264
 Derbyshire Regt., The, Vol. Batts., ii., 327
 Devonshire Regt., Vol. Batts., ii., 302
 Devon Hussars, (Royal 1st), ii., 264
 Devon Militia, ii., 241
 Diamond Rock, H.M.S., ii., 190
 "Diehards," The, ii., 3
 Dick, Lieut., R.E., i., 133
 Dickson, Lieut., 91st Foot, i., 172
 Diggins, Lieut., 11th Hussars, i., 82
 Dirty Shirts, The (101st), ii., 18
 Doakes, Private, 57th Regt., ii., 6
 Doctors, Army, and the V.C., ii., 204
 Doherty, Capt., 13th Hussars, i., 88, 89
 Donellan, Col., 48th Regt., ii., 35
 Dorsetshire Regt., Vol. Batt., ii., 323
 Dorset Militia, ii., 251
 Dorsetshire Hussars, ii., 265
 Douglas, Dr., 24th Regt., ii., 122
 Dowell, Lieut., R.M.A., ii., 194
 Down, Ensign, 57th Regt., ii., 6
 Doyle, Col., 14th Regt., ii., 178
 Drury Lowe, i., 33, 102
 Dryden on the Militia, ii., 226
 Dublin City, Royal Militia, ii., 261
 Dublin County Militia, ii., 261
 Duke of Lancaster's Own, ii., 265
 Dundas, Capt., R.E., i., 135, 137
 Dunkin, Col., 77th Regt., ii., 9
 Dunlop, Lt.-Col., 77th Regt., ii., 8
 Dupuis, Col., R.A., i., 120
 Durham Lt. Infantry, Vol. Batts., ii., 339
 Durham Militia, 1st and 2nd, ii., 258
 Durnford, Col., R.E., i., 137

 "Eagle Troop," R.A., i., 130, *Note*
 Edgell, Capt., Hon. Wyatt, 17th Lanca-
 shire, i., 102
 Edinburgh or Queen's Regt. of Light
 Infantry Militia, ii., 236
 Edinburgh (Queen's Rifle Vol. Brigade),
 ii., 291
 Edwards, Private, 42nd Regt., ii., 71
 Eighteenth Hussars, i., 103
 Eighteenth Regiment, i., 264
 Eighth Hussars, i., 66, 71
 Eighth Regiment, The, i., 345
 Eightieth Regiment, i., 193, ii., 102
 Eighty-eighth Regiment, i., 193
 Eighty-fifth Regiment, ii., 93
 Eighty-first Regiment, i., 310
 Eighty-fourth Regiment, ii., 155
 Eighty-ninth Regiment, i., 263

- Eighty-second Regiment, i., 320
 Eighty-seventh Regiment, i., 260
 Eighty-sixth Regiment, i., 268
 Eighty-third Regiment, i., 268
 Eleventh Hussars, i., 81—5
 Elliott, Col., 15th Hussars, i., 93
 Elthorne Royal Militia, ii., 257
 Engineer Volunteers, ii., 288—290
 Erskine, Major, 15th Hussars, i., 93, 94
 Essex Regt., The, Vol. Batts., ii., 326
 Essex Militia, ii., 254
 Ewart, Sergeant, Scots Greys, i., 48
 Eyre, Col., S. Stafford Regt., ii., 101
 Eyre, Lieut., 90th Regt., ii., 80
- Farrell, Qtr.-Instr., 17th Lanc., i., 101
 Fatt, Sergeant, 10th Hussars, i., 105
 Feather, Badge of, ii., 117
 Feather of Northumberland Fusiliers, ii., 39
 Fenton, Sergeant, 19th Hussars, i., 105
 Ffrench, Lt., Shropshire Regt., ii., 92
 Fifteenth (King's) Hussars, i., 93, 96
 Fifteenth Regiment, ii., 172
 Fifth (Princess Charlotte of Wales) Irish Dragoon Guards, i., 33, 35
 Fifth Regiment, ii., 38; in the Mutiny, ii., 41
 Fifth (Royal Irish) Lancers, i., 61, 62
 Fifty-eighth Regt., ii., 35; at Laing's Neck, ii., 37
 Fifty-first Regiment, ii., 161
 Fifty-fourth Regiment, i., 211
 Fifty-ninth Regiment, i., 305
 Fifty-second Regt., ii., 49; in the Mutiny, ii., 58
 Fifty-seventh Regt., The, ii., 1; Old Colours of, ii., 7, *Note*
 Fifty-sixth Regiment, i., 230
 Fiftieth Regiment, i., 280
 Fifty-third Regt., ii., 88
 Fighting Brigade, The, ii., 89
 First Foot (Royal Scots), i., 166
 First Royal Lanark Militia, ii., 258
 First (Royal) Dragoons, i., 42—45
 First (King's) Dragoon Guards, i., 21—6
 Fitzgerald, Capt., 14th Hussars, i., 91
 Fitzgibbon, Viscount, i., 70, 71
 Flinn, Thos., 64th Regt., ii., 99
 Forty-eighth Regt., ii., 34
 Forty-first Regiment, ii., 134
 Forty-fourth Regiment, i., 230
 Forty-ninth Regiment, i., 177
 Forty-second Regt., ii., 66
 Forty-seventh Regiment, i., 310
 Forty-sixth Regiment, i., 222
 Forty-third Regt., ii., 42
 Fourteenth Regt., ii., 176
 Fourteenth Hussars, i., 90, 93
 Fourth (Queen's Own) Hussars, i., 55, 60
 Fourth (Royal Irish) Dragoon Guards, i., 323
 Fowle, Lt., 21st Hussars, i., 107
 Fowler, Private, 90th Regt., ii., 80
 Fraser, Major, i., 66
 Frazer, Major, R.E., i., 137
 Freeman, Lt., 19th Hussars, i., 105
 Freer, Lt., 43rd Regt., ii., 47
 French, Capt., 9th Lancashire, i., 74
 Frith, Lt., 17th Lancashire, i., 101
 Fusiliers, Royal Scots, ii., 73
- Gainsford, Lt., Seaforth Highlanders, ii., 83
 Gall, Major, 14th Hussars, i., 92
 Gambier, Lt.-Col., R.A., i., 122
 Gardner, Col.-Sergeant, 57th Regt., ii., 5
 Garrick, Capt., i., 28
 Gentlemen-at-Arms, i., 2, 3, 5
 George II., i., 16
 Gethin, Capt., Seaforth Highlanders, ii., 82
 Gilda, Col., Royal Scots Fusiliers, ii., 75
 Gillespie, Sir R. R., i., 69, 70
 Gill, Sergeant, 90th Regt., ii., 80
 Glamorgan Royal Militia, ii., 251
 Gloucester Militia, ii., 246
- Gloucestershire Regt., The, Vol. Batts., ii., 313
 Gloucestershire, Royal, Hussars, ii., 265
 Goad, Capt., 13th Hussars, i., 90
 Godley, Trooper, in Life Guards, i., 18
 Gold Stick, i., 12
 Gordon, Gen., R.E., i., 134
 Gordon Riots, Walpole's account of, ii., 214
 Gordon, Sir W., 17th Lanc., i., 100
 Gordon Highlanders, Vol. Batts., ii., 343
 Graham, Private, 90th Regt., ii., 80
 Grant, James, Bandsman 5th Regt., ii., 41
 Greathead, Col., 9th Lancashire, i., 74
 Green, Capt., R.A., i., 127
 "Green Horse," Sobriquet of 5th Dragoon Guards, i., 34; and of 13th Hussars, i., 88
 Green, Lt. Andrew, Rifle Brigade, ii., 61
 Greenwood, Lt., 10th Hussars, i., 80
 Grenadier Guards, i., 140, 154; Colours of, i., 153, 154
 Grenfell, Lt., 10th Hussars, i., 80
 "Greys," see Scots Greys
 Griffiths, Private, 24th Regiment, ii., 122
 Guards, Encounter between English and French, at Fontenoy, i., 146
 Guards, see Household Troops, etc.
 Guise, Major, 90th Regt., ii., 80
- Hackett, Major, 4th Hussars, i., 58, 60
 Haddington Artillery Militia, ii., 231
 Hagart, Col., 7th Hussars, i., 65—6
 Hall, Surgeon, Royal Fusiliers, ii., 65
 Hampshire Regt., Vol. Batts., ii., 321
 Hampshire Carabineers, ii., 265
 Hampshire Militia, ii., 250
 Hardy, Lt. R.A., i., 126—7
 Harford, Lt., 10th Hussars, i., 80
 Harrison, Capt., 11th Hussars, i., 85
 Harrison, Col., 7th Hussars, i., 65
 Hart, Col., R.I. Hussars, i., 68
 Hart, Lt. Clare, R.E., i., 137
 Hartopp, Lt., 17th Lanc., i., 100
 Harward, Lt., 80th Regt., ii., 103
 Hassard, Lt.-Col., 57th Regt., ii., 6
 Hassel, Private, 5th Regt., ii., 39
 Havelock-Allen, Sir H., ii., 98
 Havelock, Sir Henry, ii., 97
 Hawthorne, Bugler, 52nd Regt., ii., 52
 Hay, Col. (93rd), i., 175
 Hearsey, Lt., 9th Lanc., i., 75
 Heneage, Cornet, R.I. Hussars, i., 70
 Henn, Lt., R.E., i., 137
 Henry, Sergt., R.A., i., 121
 Hertford Militia, ii., 243
 Herts., Yeomanry, ii., 265
 Hervey, Col. (Inniskillings), i., 50
 Highland Borderers Militia, ii., 260
 Highlanders, Royal, ii., 66
 Highland Lt. Infantry, Vol. Batts., ii., 340
 Highland Light Infantry Militia, ii., 259
 Highland Rifle Militia, ii., 258
 Hills, Johnes, Lt., R.A., i., 124
 Hodson, Lt., 101st Regt., ii., 21, 23
 Hollowell, Private, Seaforth Highlanders, ii., 87
 Hope, Lt., Royal Fusiliers, ii., 65
 Hopkins, Capt., Shropshire Regt., ii., 91
 Hopkins, Sergt.-Major, 101st Regt., ii., 20
 Home, Dr., 90th Regt., ii., 80
 Horse Guards, i., 13
 Houghton, Lieut., 11th Hussars, i., 85
 House Carles of Canute, i., 6
 Household Troops, i., 9—21, 140—166
 Howard, Hon. E., 10th Hussars, i., 78
 Howard, Private, 57th Regt., ii., 7
 Hudson, Lieut., Carabineers, i., 37
 Hughes, Private, R. Fusiliers, ii., 65
 Hundred and Eighth Regiment, i., 258
 Hundred and First Regiment, ii., 161
 Hundred and First Regt., ii., 11
 Hundred and Fourth Regt., The, ii., 26
 Hundred and Ninth Regt., i., 340
 Hundred and Second Regiment, i., 215
 Hundred and Seventh Regt., ii., 119
 Hundred and Sixth Regiment, i., 2 29
- Hundred and Third Regiment, i., 215
 Hundreth Regt., The, i., 340
 Hunt, Cornet, 4th Hussars, i., 58—9
 Huntingdon Militia, ii., 257
 Hussar, Derivation of Name, i., 77
 Hutton, Capt., 4th Hussars, i., 58, 60
- Inveraity, Lieut., 16th Lanc., i., 88
 Irish Militia, ii., 243
 Irwin, Private, Shropshire Regt., ii., 92
- James, Private, R. Fusiliers, ii., 66
 Jee, Surgeon, Seaforth Highlanders, ii., 87
 Jenyns, Capt., 13th Hussars, i., 90
 Jervis, Lieut., 13th Hussars, i., 90
 Johnson, Lieut., 17th Lanc., i., 99
 Johnson, Trooper, Life Guards, i., 18
 Jolliffe, Lieut., 4th Hussars, i., 58, 59
 Jones, Lieut., 9th Lanc., i., 74
 Jones, Mitchell, Capt., R. Fusiliers, ii., 63
- Keith, Private, Seaforth Highlanders, ii., 85
 Kelly Militia, ii., 261
 Kenny, Private, Shropshire Regt., ii., 92
 Kent Artillery Militia, ii., 231
 Kent, East, Militia, ii., 236
 Kent, West, Militia, ii., 256
 Kent, West, Royal (The Queen's), Vol. Batts., ii., 329
 Kent, East (The Buffs), Vol. Battalions, ii., 296
 Kildare Militia, ii., 261
 King's County Militia, ii., 261
 King, Cornet, 4th Hussars, i., 58
 King's Own Royal Tower Hamlets Militia, ii., 261
 Kinlock, Capt., Scots Guards, i., 165
 Kirbekan, i., 106
 Kirke, Col., Queen's Regt., ii., 113
 Kitchener, Major, R.E., i., 139
- Lambs, Kirke's, ii., 113
 Lanarkshire (Queen's Own Royal Glasgow and Tower Ward of Lanarkshire), ii., 265
 Lancashire Artillery Militia, R. ii., 232
 Lancashire 5th Royal, Militia, ii., 248
 Lancashire 4th Royal, Militia, ii., 251
 Lancashire Hussars, ii., 265
 Lancashire Royal, Militia, ii., 236
 Lancashire 2nd Royal Militia, ii., 241
 Lancashire 7th Royal Militia, ii., 243
 Lancashire 3rd Royal, Militia, ii., 256
 Lancashire, East, Regt., Vol. Batts., ii., 315
 Lancashire Fusiliers, Vol. Batts., ii., 306—8
 Lancashire, Loyal North, Regt. Vol. Batts., ii., 328
 Lancashire Yeomanry, ii., 265
 Lancaster, King's Own Royal, Vol. Batts., ii., 296
 Lantry, Capt., 14th Hussars, i., 96
 Leicestershire Hussars, ii., 266
 Leicestershire Militia, ii., 243
 Leicestershire Regt., Vol. Batts., ii., 305
 Leith, Lieut., 14th Hussars, i., 92
 Leinster Regt., Prince of Wales's, i., 340
 Life Guards, The, i., 9
 Limerick City Artillery, ii., 233
 Limerick City Royal Militia, ii., 261
 Lettler, Private, Grenadier Guards, i., 145
 Lexington, Lt., 12th Lanc., i., 86
 "Lillywhite Seventh," Sobriquet of 7th Hussars, i., 65
 Lincoln, North, Royal Militia, ii., 241
 Lincolnshire Regt., The, i., 340
 Lincolnshire Regt., Vol. Batts., ii., 301
 Lindon, Lieut., R.I. Hussars, i., 69
 Liverpool Regt., The King's, i., 345; Vol. Batts., ii., 300
 London, City of, Regt., ii., 62
 London, City of, Regt., Royal Fusiliers, Vol. Batts., ii., 299
 London Royal Militia, ii., 241

- Longford Militia, Royal, ii., 261
 Lothians and Berwickshire Yeomanry, ii., 266
 Louth Militia, ii., 259
 Low, Capt., 4th Hussars, i., 58, 60
 Lowe, Patrick, Private, 52nd Regt., ii., 50
 Loyal Suffolk Hussars, ii., 267
 Luard, Major, 16th Lanc., i., 97
 Luck, Major, 15th Hussars, i., 96
 Luke, Capt., Marines, ii., 198
 Lutyens, Lieut., 11th Hussars, i., 82
 Lysons, Lieut., 60th Regt., ii., 80
- Mackenzie, Lieut., 9th Lanc., i., 75
 Macgregor, Major, R.E., i., 137
 M'Corrie, Private, 57th Regt., ii., 5
 McGovern, Private, 101st Regt., ii., 24
 McIntosh, Shropshire Regt., ii., 93
 McLaren, Trumpeter, R.A., i., 122
 McLean, Col., 24th Regt., ii., 120
 McLean, Lieut., 93rd, i., 175
 McMaster, Surgeon, Seaforth Highlanders, ii., 87
 McMullens, Private, 17th Lanc., i., 99
 Macleod, Col., Seaforth Highlanders, ii., 85
 MacPherson, Major, 42nd Regt., ii., 71
 McQuade, Sergt., 43rd Regt., ii., 46
 Macrae, Sergt., Seaforth Highlanders, ii., 85
 Malone, Cornet, 7th D.G., i., 39
 Malone, Sergt., 13th Hussars, i., 91
 Manchester Regt., The, i., 350
 Manchester Regt., The, Vol. Batts., ii., 338
 Manley, Dr., ii., 205
 Manley, Surgeon, R.A., i., 126
 Mansell, Genl., i., 30
 Marine Artillery, Royal, ii., 190
 Marines, Royal, The, ii., 180; at Acre, ii., 187; at Santa Maura, ii., 192; in Ashantee, ii., 195; in Egypt, ii., 197
 Marlborough, Duke of, i., 55, 143, 145; Escape of, i., 46, 61
 Marshall, Sergt., 19th Hussars, i., 105
 Marter, Major, K.D.G., i., 25
 Martin, Cornet, 4th Hussars, i., 58
 Massachusetts, Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of, ii., 223
 Maude, Genl., i., 125
 Maxwell, Lt.-Col., 19th Hussars, i., 106
 Mayow, Major, i., 100, 101
 Meath, Royal Militia, ii., 261
 Medical Department, Army, The, ii., 203
 Melville, Lieut., 24th Regt., ii., 123
 Mercier, Lieut.-Col., R.A., i., 126
 Meiklejohn, Lieut., R.E., i., 133
 Middlemore, Major, 48th Regt., ii., 35
 Middlesex, Duke of Cambridge's Huss., ii., 266
 Middlesex Regt., Duke of Cambridge's Own, The, ii., 1
 Middlesex Regt., The, Vol. Batts., ii., 330
 Middlesex, 2nd Royal Militia, ii., 257
 Middlesex, South Royal Militia, ii., 241
 Middleton, Capt., R.A., i., 125
 Milford, Major, 9th Lanc., i., 75
 Miller, Col. Fiennes, Inniskillings, i., 51
 Milne Home, Col., Blues, i., 20
 Militia, The, ii., 224; Artillery, ii., 229; Engineers, ii., 235; Infantry, ii., 235; Suhmarine Miners, ii., 325
 Molesworth, Lieut., R.I. Lanc., i., 61
 Monaghan Militia, ii., 259
 Money, Capt., i., 82, 83
 Montanaro, Lieut., R.A., i., 127
 Montgomery, Cornet, 13th Hussars, i., 90
 Montgomery, Major, 80th Regt., ii., 103
 Montgomeryshire Yeomanry, ii., 266
 Morgan, Capt., 17th Lanc., i., 100
 Morgan, Lieut., R.E., i., 136
 Moriarty, Capt., 80th Regt., ii., 103
 Morris, Lieut.-Col., 17th Lanc., i., 51, 100, 101
 Mountain, Col., Cameronians, ii., 78
 Mowat, Surgeon, i., 51
 Much, Lieut., 24th Regt., ii., 121
 Mullane, Sergt., R.A., i., 127
 Mullen, Capt., Royals, i., 169
- Munay, Major, 42nd Regt., ii., 67
 Munster, Col., Inniskillings, i., 51
 Munster Fusiliers, Royal, The, ii., 11
 Murphy, Private, 24th Regt., ii., 122
 Mussenden, Cornet, R.I. Hussars, i., 70
 Myers, Col., 7th Regt., ii., 64
- Napier, Genl., i., 24
 Napier, Sir R., R.E., i., 135
 Neale, Ensign, 43rd Regt., ii., 43
 Need, Capt., 14th Hussars, i., 92
 New Zealand, i., 126
 Nineteenth (Prince of Wales's Own) Hussars, i., 104, 106
 Nineteenth Regiment, ii., 168
 Ninety-first Foot (Argyll and Sutherland High.) i., 171
 Ninety-sixth Regt., The, i., 352
 Ninety-ninth Regiment, ii., 146
 Ninety-second Regiment, i., 240
 Ninety-seventh Regiment, i., 280
 Ninety-third Foot (Argyll and Sutherland High.) i., 174
 Ninety-eighth Regt., ii., 100
 Ninety-fifth Regt., ii., 53
 Ninth Queen's Royal Hussars, i., 72, 76
 Ninth Regt., The, ii., 27
 Ninetieth Regt., ii., 79
 Nolan, Capt., i., 101
 Norcott, Major, Rifle Brigade, ii., 59
 Norfolk Militia, ii., 241
 Norfolk Regt., The, ii., 27
 Norfolk Regiment, Vol. Batts., ii., 301
 Northamptonshire Militia, ii., 256
 Northamptonshire Regt., ii., 329
 Northampton Regt., Vol. Batts., ii., 329
 North Cork Militia, ii., 257
 North Devon Hussars, Royal, ii., 264
 North Down, Royal Militia, ii., 259
 North Somerset Yeomanry, ii., 267
 Northumberland Fusiliers, ii., 38
 Northumberland Hussars, ii., 266
 Northumberland Militia, ii., 238
 Northumberland Fusiliers, Vol. Batts., ii., 297
 Nottinghamshire Sherwood Rangers Hussars, ii., 266
 Nugent, Capt., R.E., i., 137
- Officers, Lord Chelmsford on duty of, ii., 104
 O'Hara, Capt., 95th Regt., ii., 56
 O'Hara, Sergt., 17th Lanc., i., 100—1
 O'Lavery, Corporal, 17th Lanc., i., 99
 Oldham, Capt., 13th Hussars, i., 90
 Ommaney, Capt., R.A., i., 125
 Osborne, Lieut.-Col., 7th Hussars, i., 64
 Oxford Militia, ii., 254
 Oxfordshire Light Infantry, ii., 42
 Oxfordshire Light Infantry, Vol. Batts., ii., 326
- Paget, George, 4th Hussars, i., 58
 Palmer, A., Grenadier Guards, i., 165
 Palmer, Capt., R.A., i., 125
 Palmer, Col., Carahineers, i., 37
 Palmer, Lieut. R., 11th Hussars, i., 85
 Parkes, Trooper, 4th Hussars, i., 60
 Park, Sergt., 77th Regt., ii., 10
 Parsons, Lieut., R.A., i., 127
 Payne, Corporal, 14th Hussars, i., 92
 Pembroke Artillery, Royal, ii., 234
 Pembroke (Castlemartin) Hussars, ii., 266
 Pennywick, Capt., 24th Regt., ii., 121
 Pennycuik, Major, 17th Regt., i., 338
 Pepper, Col., R.I. Hussars, i., 68
 Perth Royal Militia, ii., 251
 Perthshire Volunteers, ii., 79
 Petits Grenadiers (Marines), ii., 185
 Phillips, J., Trooper, K.D.G., i., 24
 Phillips, Lieut., R.I. Hussars, i., 70
 Pickard, Lieut., R.A., i., 126
 Piggott, Capt., 21st Hussars, i., 107
 Pitcairne, Major, Marines, ii., 185
 Ponsonby, Col., 12th Lanc., i., 87
 Ponsonby, Sir W., i., 35
 Portal, Capt., 4th Hussars, i., 58
- Prendergast Lieut., 14th Hussars, i., 92
 Prettyjohn, Capt., 14th Hussars, i., 92
 Prettyjohn, Corp., Marines, ii., 194
 Price, Lieut., 11th Hussars, i., 83
 Prince Imperial, The, i., 26, 102
 Princess of Wales's Own Yorkshire Hussars, ii., 268
 Pritchard, Major, R.E., i., 135
 Purcell, Toby, Major, 23rd Regt., ii., 128
 Pye, Sergt.-Major, Shropshire Regt., ii., 92
- Queen's County Militia, ii., 261
 Queen's Bays, see 2nd Dragoon Guards
 Queen's Lancers, see 16th Lancers
 Queen's Own Hussars, see 4th and 7th Hussars
 Queen's Own Royal Tower Hamlets Militia, ii., 261
 Queen's Own Oxfordshire Hussars, ii., 266
 Queen's Own Worcestershire Hussars, ii., 267
 Queen's Royal Lancers, see 9th Lancers
- "Ragged Brigade," The, i., 89
 Ramillies, i., 29, 37, 46, 144
 Ramsay, Norman, R.H.A., i., 116, 7, 9
 Reagan, Private, 101st Regt., ii., 21
 Reilly, Private, 91st Foot, i., 172
 Ricardo, Lieut., 9th Lanc., i., 75
 Ridge, Col., 5th Regt., ii., 40
 Ridout, Capt., 11th Hussars, i., 83
 Rifle Brigade, The, ii., 52
 Rifle Brigade, The, Vol. Batts., ii., 344
 Rifle Corps, The King's Royal, Vol. Batts., ii., 334
 Roberts, Major, 10th Hussars, i., 78
 Roberts, Sir F., i., 125
 Robinson, Major, Sussex Regt., at Maida, ii., 117
 Rorke's Drift, i., 138; ii., 122
 Rose, Capt., 16th Lanc., i., 97
 Rosser, Sergt.-Major, 13th Hussars, i., 88
 Ross-shire Buffs, ii., 84
 Royals, see 1st Dragoons and 1st Foot
 Royal Scots, see 1st Foot
 Royal East Kent Yeomanry, ii., 265
 Royal Fusiliers, ii., 62
 Royal Renfrew Militia, ii., 260
 Royal Wiltshire Hussars, The Prince of Wales's Own Royal Regt., ii., 267
 Royal Wiltshire Militia, ii., 258
 Rowe, General, R. Scots Fusiliers, ii., 73
 Rundle, Lieut., R.A., i., 127, 139
 Russell, Sir Charles, Gren. Gds., i., 165
 Rutland Militia, ii., 256
- Sandford, Dr. (Royals), i., 170
 Sandilli, i., 41
 Sappers and Miners, i., 132
 "Saucy Seventh," Sohriquet of 7th Huss., i., 65
 Scarlett, Sir J. T., i., 35
 Scots Guards, i., 162, 166; Colours of, i., 166
 Scots, Royal, Vol. Batts., ii., 294
 Scots, Royal, Fus., Vol. Batts., ii., 308
 Scottish Borderers Militia, ii., 245
 Scottish Borderers, King's Own, Vol. Batts., ii., 310
 Seaforth Highlanders, ii., 81
 Seaforth Highlands, Vol. Batts., ii., 342
 Seager, Lieut., R.I. Hussars, i., 70—1
 Seaton, Lieut.-Col., 6th D.G., i., 37
 Second Dragoon Guards (Queen's Bays), i., 26, 29
 Second Dragoons, "Scots Greys," i., 33, 45—9
 Second Regt., ii., 112
 Second and Third King's Own Stafford Militia, ii., 258
 Sellers, Corporal, Seaforth Highlanders, ii., 83
 Sergeants at Arms, i., 2
 Service Corps, Army, ii., 206
 Seventeenth (Duke of Cambridge's Own) Lanc., i., 98, 103

- Seventeenth Regt. in Afghanistan, i., 339
 Seventh (Princess Royal's) Dra. Gds., i., 37, 41
 Seventh (Queen's Own) Hussars, i., 63, 66
 Seventh Regt., ii., 62
 Seventieth Regt., ii., 111
 Seventy-eighth Regt., ii., 84
 Seventy-first Regiment, i., 252
 Seventy-fourth Regiment, i., 252
 Seventy-ninth Regiment, i., 187
 Seventy-second Regt., ii., 81
 Seventy-seventh Regt., ii., 7
 Seventy-sixth Regiment, i., 139
 Seventy-third Regt., ii., 71
 Seymour, Col., Scots Guards, i., 165
 Shaw, Col., 12th Regt., ii., 107
 Shaw, Life Guardsman, i., 18
 Shepherd, Sergt., 4th Dragoons, i., 56
 Sherlock, Capt., R.I. Hussars, i., 68
 Sherlock, Lieut.-Col., 4th D.G., i., 32
 Sherwood Foresters, ii., 328
 Shewell, Col., R.I. Hussars, i., 70—71
 Sherwood Foresters Royal Militia, ii., 254
 Shropshire Light Infantry, The King's, Vol. Batts., ii., 330
 Shropshire Militia, ii., 257
 Shropshire Yeomanry, ii., 267
 "Silver Stick," i., 12
 "Six Hundred," Charge of the, i., 58
 Sixth Dragoon Guards (Carabineers), i., 36, 38
 Sixth Regt., ii., 124
 Sixth Royal Lancashire Militia, ii., 258
 Sixteenth (Queen's) Lancashire, i., 96-8
 Sixth Inniskilling Dragoons, i., 49, 51
 Sixtieth Regiment, i., 290
 Sixty-eighth Regiment, i., 227
 Sixty-fifth Regiment, ii., 155
 Sixty-first Regiment, i., 236
 Sixty-fourth Regt., ii., 97
 Sixty-ninth Regiment, ii., 137
 Sixty-second Regiment, ii., 146
 Sixty-seventh Regiment, i., 248
 Sixty-third Regt., The, i., 350
 Slade, Col., 7th Hussars, i., 65
 Slade, Lieut., R.A., i., 127
 Sleigh, Capt., 11th Hussars, i., 82
 Sligo Artillery, ii., 233
 Smith, Gunner, R.A., i., 128
 Smith, Lieut., 13th Lanc., i., 90
 Smith, Major Piercy, i., 29
 Snell, Hannah, Marines, ii., 184
 Somerset Militia, ii., 242
 Somersetshire Regt., Vol. Batts., ii., 303
 South Cork Militia, ii., 261
 South Down Royal Militia, ii., 259
 South Nottinghamshire Hussars, ii., 266
 South Wales Borderers, ii., 119
 Southwell, Col., 6th Regt., ii., 125
 Sparks, Lieut., 4th Hussars, i., 58, 60
 Spens, Capt., Seaforth Highlanders, ii., 83
 Spottiswoode, Capt., 10th Hussars, i., 79
 Stafford 1st King's Own Militia, ii., 251
 Staffordshire, North, Regt., ii., 97
 Staffordshire, South, Regt., ii., 100
 Staffordshire Yeomanry (Queen's Own Royal Regt.), ii., 267
 Staffordshire, South, Regt., Vol. Batts., ii., 322
 Staffordshire, North, Regt., ii., 338
 Stagpool, Drummer, 57th Regt., ii., 6
 St. Cas, Disaster to Guards at, i., 147
 Stephenson, Trooper, 7th D.G., i., 39
 Sterling, Lieut.-Col., Cold. Gds., i., 161
 Stewart, Private, 43rd Regt., ii., 45
 Stinstead, Capt., 7th Hussars, i., 66
 Strangeways, Genl. Fox, i., 120, 122
 Stuart, Major, 14th Hussars, i., 91—2
 Suffolk Regt., ii., 105
 Suffolk, West, Militia, ii., 242
 Suffolk Regt., Vol. Batts., ii., 303
 Sunderland, Major, Sussex Regt., ii., 119
 "Supple Twelfth," Sobriquet of 12th Lancers, i., 86
 Surrey, East, Regt., ii., 110; Vol. Batts., ii., 316
 Surrey, 1st and 3rd Royal Militia, ii., 249
 Surrey, Royal West, Regt., ii., 112; Vol. Batts., ii., 295
 Surrey, Second Royal Militia, ii., 236
 Sussex Royal Militia, ii., 250
 Sussex Royal Regt., ii., 117
 Sussex Regt., Royal, Vol. Batts., ii., 320
 Swan, Major, 11th Hussars, i., 85
 Swindley, Col., 15th Hussars, i., 96
 Targett, Lieut., 57th Regt., ii., 5
 Taylor, Gunner, i., 121
 Temple, Surgeon, R.A., i., 126
 Tenth Hussars, i., 76, 81
 Tenth Regt., The, i., 340
 Teviot, Earl of, i., 42
 Third (King's Own) Hussars, i., 51, 55
 Third (Prince of Wales's) Dragoon Guards, i., 29, 32
 Third Regiment, i., 273
 Third West York Militia, ii., 258
 Thirteenth Hussars, i., 87, 90
 Thirtieth Regiment, i., 94
 Thirtieth Regiment, i., 305
 Thirty-eighth Regt., ii., 100
 Thirty-fifth Regt., ii., 117
 Thirty-first Regt., ii., 110
 Thirty-ninth Regiment, i., 211
 Thirty-second Regiment, i., 222
 Thirty-seventh Regiment, i., 248
 Thirty-sixth Regiment, ii., 150
 Thirty-third Regiment, ii., 139
 Thomson, Lieut., 17th Lanc., i., 99
 "Tichborne's Own," Sobriquet for Carabineers, i., 37
 Tiddiman, Major, (3rd D.G.), i., 30
 Tombs, Major, R.A., i., 124
 Tomkinson, Capt., R.I. Hussars, i., 70
 Topham, Capt., 7th Hussars, i., 66
 Tremayne, Capt., 13th Hussars, i., 90
 Trevelyan, Lieut., 11th Hussars, i., 85
 Trevor, Lieut., R.E., i., 135
 Tucker, Capt., R.M.A., ii., 197
 Twelfth Lanc., i., 86, 87
 Twelfth Regt., ii., 105
 Twentieth Hussars, i., 106
 Twenty-eighth Regiment, i., 236
 Twenty-fifth Regiment, i., 285
 Twenty-ninth Regiment, ii., 150
 Twenty-first Hussars, i., 106, 107
 Twenty-first Regt., ii., 73
 Twenty-fourth Regt., ii., 119
 Twenty-second Regiment, i., 190
 Twenty-seventh Regiment, i., 258
 Twenty-sixth Regt., ii., 77
 Twenty-third Regt., ii., 127
 Tyrone Royal Militia, ii., 245
 Union Brigade at Waterloo, i., 44, 45, 51
 Uxbridge, Lord, i., 18
 Vandaleur, Col., R.I. Hussars, i., 68, 69
 Vigoureux, Major, 13th Hussars, i., 88
 Volunteer Force, ii., 268
 Volunteer Force Summary
 Volunteers., Prince of Wales's (South Lancashire). Vol. Batts., ii., 323
 Wake, Col., R.A., i., 125
 Wales, S. Borderers, Vol. Batts., ii., 310
 Walker, Col., Scots Guards, i., 165
 Walsham, Lieut., R.A., i., 121
 Walsh, Private, 91st Foot, i., 172
 Wardlaw, Capt., 6th D.G., i., 37
 Ward, Lieut., 14th Hussars, i., 91
 Warren, Capt., R.A., i., 125
 Waterloo, i., 95, 103, 117, 119, 149, 160
 Warwick Militia, ii., 240
 Warwickshire Hussars, ii., 267
 Warwickshire Royal Regt., ii., 124; Vol. Batts., ii., 298
 Wassall, Private, 80th Regt., ii., 105
 Webb, Capt., 11th Hussars, i., 101
 Webb, Capt., 17th Lanc., i., 90, 100
 Wellington, Duke of, i., 86
 Welsh Fusiliers, Royal, ii., 127
 Welsh Fusiliers, The, Vol. Batts., ii., 306
 Welsh Regt., The, Vol. Batts., ii., 324
 West Kent Hussars (The Queen's Own), ii., 265
 Westmeath Militia, ii., 261
 Westminster Royal Militia, ii., 239
 Westmoreland and Cumberland Hussars, ii., 267
 Westmoreland Royal Militia, ii., 249
 West Riding Regt., Vol. Batts., ii., 318
 West Somerset Hussars, ii., 267
 White, Capt., 17th Lanc., i., 100
 White, Trooper (Blues), i., 17
 Wilkin, Lieut., 7th Hussars, i., 65
 Wilkinson, Bombardier, R.M.A., ii., 194
 Williams of Kars, i., 122, 123
 Williams, Private, 24th Regt., ii., 123
 Wilmer, Lieut., 17th Lanc., i., 98
 Wilmot Eardley, Lieut., R.A., i., 126
 Wilson, Capt., Marines, ii., 186
 Wiltshire Regt., The, Vol. Batts., ii., 338
 Winter, Capt., 17th Lanc., i., 100
 Wiseman, Lieut., 17th Regt., i., 339
 Witham, Capt., R.D., i., 42
 Wood, Col., R.H.A., i., 125
 Wooden, Sergt.-Major, 17th Lanc., i., 51
 Wood, Lieut.-Col., (6th D.G.), i., 36
 Wood, Major, 10th Hussars, i., 79
 Woodthorpe, Capt., R.E., i., 136
 Woolwich Academy, Early days of, i., 110, 111
 Worcestershire Regt., The, Vol. Batts., ii., 314
 Wright, Capt., 64th Regt., ii., 99
 Wright, Private, 77th Regt., ii., 10
 Wyndham, Capt., 10th Hussars, i., 78
 Wyndham, Major, 21st Hussars, i., 107
 Yeoman of the Guard, i., 2, 5, 8
 Yeomanry, ii., 262, 264
 Yorkshire Dragoons, ii., 268
 Yorkshire, East, Militia, ii., 243
 Yorkshire, 5th Militia, ii., 243
 Yorkshire Light Infantry (King's Own), V. Batts., ii., 330
 York and Lancaster Regiment, The, Vol. Batts., ii., 339
 Yorkshire, East, Regt., Vol. Batts., ii., 304
 Yorkshire, West, Regt., Vol. Batts., ii., 304
 Yorkshire Regt., Vol. Batts., ii., 305
 York, North, Militia, ii., 243
 York, West, Militia, ii., 242
 York, West, 1st Militia, ii., 257
 York, West, 6th Militia, ii., 249
 "Young Eyes," Sobriquet of 7th Hussars, i., 65
 Zulu War, i., 173

HER MAJESTY'S ARMY

VOL. I.

HER MAJESTY'S ARMY

A DESCRIPTIVE ACCOUNT

OF THE

VARIOUS REGIMENTS NOW COMPRISING THE QUEEN'S FORCES, FROM
THEIR FIRST ESTABLISHMENT TO THE PRESENT TIME

BY

WALTER RICHARDS

With Coloured Illustrations

VOL. I.

LONDON

J. S. VIRTUE & CO., LIMITED

294, CITY ROAD AND 26, IVY LANE

LONDON:
PRINTED BY J. S. VIRTUE AND CO., LIMITED,
CITY ROAD.

CONTENTS.

VOL. I

	PAGE
HONOURABLE CORPS OF GENTLEMEN-AT-ARMS	2
YEOMEN OF THE GUARD	5
ROYAL COMPANY OF ARCHERS OF SCOTLAND	8
HOUSEHOLD TROOPS	9
HORSE GUARDS	13
FIRST (KING'S) DRAGOON GUARDS	21
SECOND DRAGOON GUARDS (QUEEN'S BAYS).	26
THIRD (PRINCE OF WALES'S) DRAGOON GUARDS	29
FOURTH (ROYAL IRISH) DRAGOON GUARDS	32
FIFTH (PRINCESS CHARLOTTE OF WALES'S) DRAGOON GUARDS	33
SIXTH DRAGOON GUARDS (CARABINEERS)	36
SEVENTH (PRINCESS ROYAL'S) DRAGOON GUARDS.	38
FIRST (ROYAL) DRAGOONS	42
SECOND DRAGOONS (ROYAL SCOTS GREYS)	45
SIXTH (INNISKILLING) DRAGOONS	49
THIRD (KING'S OWN) HUSSARS	51
FOURTH (QUEEN'S OWN) HUSSARS	55
FIFTH (ROYAL IRISH) LANCERS	61
SEVENTH (QUEEN'S OWN) REGIMENT OF HUSSARS	63
EIGHTH (KING'S ROYAL IRISH) HUSSARS	66
NINTH (QUEEN'S ROYAL) LANCERS	72
TENTH (PRINCE OF WALES'S OWN ROYAL) HUSSARS	76
ELEVENTH (PRINCE ALBERT'S OWN) HUSSARS	81
TWELFTH (PRINCE OF WALES'S ROYAL) LANCERS	86
THIRTEENTH HUSSARS	87
FOURTEENTH (KING'S) HUSSARS	90
FIFTEENTH (KING'S) HUSSARS	93
SIXTEENTH (QUEEN'S) LANCERS	96
SEVENTEENTH (DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE'S OWN) LANCERS	98
EIGHTEENTH HUSSARS	103
NINETEENTH (PRINCESS OF WALES'S OWN) HUSSARS	104
TWENTIETH HUSSARS	106
TWENTY-FIRST HUSSARS	106

	PAGE
ROYAL ARTILLERY	107
ROYAL ENGINEERS	131
GRENADIER GUARDS	140
COLDSTREAM GUARDS	154
SCOTS GUARDS	162
ROYAL SCOTS LOTHIAN REGIMENT	166
PRINCESS LOUISE'S ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND HIGHLANDERS	171
BEDFORDSHIRE REGIMENT	176
PRINCESS CHARLOTTE OF WALES'S ROYAL BERKSHIRE REGIMENT	177
BORDER REGIMENT	182
QUEEN'S OWN CAMERON HIGHLANDERS	187
CHESHIRE REGIMENT	190
CONNAUGHT RANGERS	193
SHERWOOD FORESTERS (DERBYSHIRE REGIMENT)	203
DEVONSHIRE REGIMENT	208
DORSETSHIRE REGIMENT	211
ROYAL DUBLIN FUSILIERS	215
DUKE OF CORNWALL'S LIGHT INFANTRY	222
DURHAM LIGHT INFANTRY REGIMENT	227
ESSEX REGIMENT	230
GLOUCESTERSHIRE REGIMENT	236
GORDON HIGHLANDERS	240
HAMPSHIRE REGIMENT	248
HIGHLAND LIGHT INFANTRY	252
ROYAL INNISKILLING FUSILIERS	258
PRINCESS VICTORIA'S (ROYAL IRISH) FUSILIERS	260
ROYAL IRISH REGIMENT	264
ROYAL IRISH RIFLES	268
BUFFS (EAST KENT) REGIMENT	273
QUEEN'S OWN (ROYAL WEST KENT) REGIMENT	280
KING'S OWN SCOTTISH BORDERERS	285
KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS	290
LANCASHIRE FUSILIERS	300
EAST LANCASHIRE REGIMENT	305
LOYAL NORTH LANCASHIRE REGIMENT	310
PRINCE OF WALES'S VOLUNTEERS (SOUTH LANCASHIRE REGIMENT)	314
KING'S OWN (ROYAL LANCASTER REGIMENT)	323
LEICESTERSHIRE REGIMENT	333
PRINCE OF WALES'S LEINSTER REGIMENT (ROYAL CANADIANS)	340
LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT	340
KING'S (LIVERPOOL REGIMENT)	345
MANCHESTER REGIMENT	350

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

VOL. I.

	PAGE
THE SCOTS GUARDS	<i>Frontispiece</i>
THE HORSE GUARDS	<i>Vignette</i>
THE 1ST LIFE GUARDS	<i>Facing page</i> 9
THE 1ST (ROYAL) DRAGOONS	42
THE 10TH (PRINCE OF WALES'S OWN ROYAL) HUSSARS	76
THE 16TH (QUEEN'S) LANCERS	96
THE ROYAL ARTILLERY	107
THE ROYAL HORSE ARTILLERY	115
THE ROYAL ENGINEERS	131
A MILITARY DOCTOR	168
THE 79TH—QUEEN'S OWN CAMERON HIGHLANDERS	187
A CHELSEA PENSIONER	208
THE 68TH—DURHAM LIGHT INFANTRY	227
THE 87TH—PRINCESS VICTORIA'S (ROYAL IRISH FUSILIERS)	260
THE 25TH—KING'S OWN SCOTTISH BORDERERS	285
THE 30TH—EAST LANCASHIRE	305

HER MAJESTY'S ARMY

VOL. II.

HER MAJESTY'S ARMY

A DESCRIPTIVE ACCOUNT

OF THE

VARIOUS REGIMENTS NOW COMPRISING THE QUEEN'S FORCES, FROM
THEIR FIRST ESTABLISHMENT TO THE PRESENT TIME

BY

WALTER RICHARDS

With Coloured Illustrations

VOL. II.

LONDON

J. S. VIRTUE & CO., LIMITED

294, CITY ROAD AND 26, IVY LANE

CONTENTS.

VOL. II.

	PAGE
DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE'S OWN MIDDLESEX REGIMENT	1
ROYAL MUNSTER FUSILIERS	11
NORFOLK REGIMENT	27
NORTHAMPTONSHIRE REGIMENT	34
NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS	38
OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY	42
RIFLE BRIGADE (PRINCE CONSORT'S OWN)	53
ROYAL FUSILIERS (CITY OF LONDON REGIMENT)	62
BLACK WATCH (ROYAL HIGHLANDERS)	66
ROYAL SCOTS FUSILIERS	73
CAMERONIANS (SCOTTISH RIFLES)	77
SEAFORTH HIGHLANDERS (ROSS-SHIRE BUFFS)	81
KING'S (SHROPSHIRE) LIGHT INFANTRY	88
PRINCE ALBERT'S (SOMERSETSHIRE) LIGHT INFANTRY	94
PRINCE OF WALES'S (NORTH STAFFORDSHIRE) REGIMENT	97
SOUTH STAFFORDSHIRE REGIMENT	100
SUFFOLK REGIMENT	105
EAST SURREY REGIMENT	110
THE QUEEN'S (ROYAL WEST SURREY) REGIMENT	112
ROYAL SUSSEX REGIMENT	117
SOUTH WALES BORDERERS	119
ROYAL WARWICKSHIRE REGIMENT	124
ROYAL WELSH FUSILIERS	127
WELSH REGIMENT	134
DUKE OF WELLINGTON'S (WEST RIDING) REGIMENT	139
THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S (WILTSHIRE) REGIMENT	146
WORCESTERSHIRE REGIMENT	150
YORK AND LANCASTER REGIMENT	155
KING'S OWN (YORKSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY)	161
PRINCESS OF WALES'S OWN (YORKSHIRE) REGIMENT	168
EAST YORKSHIRE REGIMENT	172
PRINCE OF WALES'S OWN (WEST YORKSHIRE) REGIMENT	176
ROYAL MARINES	180

	PAGE
ARMY CHAPLAINS	199
MEDICAL DEPARTMENT	203
ARMY SERVICE CORPS	206
HONOURABLE ARTILLERY COMPANY	207
MILITIA	224
YEOMANRY	262
VOLUNTEER CAVALRY	275
Fifeshire Light Horse Volunteers.	
Forfarshire Light Horse Volunteers.	
Roxburgh Mounted Rifles.	
VOLUNTEER ARTILLERY	275
Tynemouth Artillery.	
1st and 2nd Northumberland Artillery.	
Berwick-on-Tweed Artillery.	
1st and 2nd East Riding of Yorkshire Artillery.	
1st North Riding of Yorkshire Artillery.	
1st Cumberland Artillery.	
1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th Durham Artillery.	
1st, 2nd, and 4th West Riding Artillery.	
Newcastle-on-Tyne Artillery.	
Lancashire Artillery.	
1st Cheshire and Carnarvonshire Artillery.	
1st Shropshire and Staffordshire.	
Norfolk Brigade.	
Essex Brigade.	
Harwich Cadet Corps.	
Lincolnshire Brigade.	
1st Sussex Brigade.	
2nd Sussex Brigade.	
1st Kent Artillery.	
Cinque Ports Brigade.	
Woolwich Arsenal Brigade (3rd Kent).	
2nd and 3rd Middlesex Artillery.	
1st City of London Artillery.	
1st and 3rd Hampshire Artillery.	
Dorsetshire Artillery.	
1st and 2nd Devonshire Artillery.	
1st Cornwall (Duke of Cornwall's).	
City of Edinburgh Artillery.	
Berwickshire Artillery.	
1st Midlothian Artillery.	
Banff Artillery.	
Forfarshire Artillery.	
Renfrew and Dumbarton Artillery.	
Fifeshire Artillery.	
1st Lanarkshire Artillery.	
Ayrshire and Galloway Artillery.	
Argyll and Bute Artillery.	
Caithness Artillery.	
Aberdeenshire Artillery.	
Inverness-shire (Highland) Artillery.	
Orkney Artillery.	
1st Glamorganshire Artillery.	
1st Gloucestershire Artillery.	
Worcester and Monmouth Artillery.	
VOLUNTEER ENGINEERS	287
1st Newcastle-on-Tyne Engineers.	
1st Durham Engineers.	
ROYAL SCOTS, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	291
Queen's City of Edinburgh R.V. Brigade.	
2nd Edinburgh R.V.	
1st Midlothian R.V.	
2nd Midlothian R.V.	
1st Haddington R.V.	
1st Linlithgowshire R.V.	
QUEEN'S (WEST SURREY) VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	295
2nd Surrey R.V.	
4th Surrey R.V.	
6th Surrey R.V.	
8th Surrey R.V.	
BUFFS, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	296
2nd Kent R.V.	
5th Kent R.V.	
KING'S OWN (ROYAL LANCASTER), VOLUNTEER BATTALION	296
10th Lancashire.	
Rossall Cadet Corps.	
NORTHUMBERLAND FUSILIERS, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	297
1st Northumberland and Berwick-on-Tweed.	
2nd Northumberland.	
1st Newcastle-on-Tyne.	
ROYAL WARWICKSHIRE, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	298
1st and 2nd Warwickshire.	
Rugby School Cadet Corps.	
King's Grammar School Cadet Corps.	
ROYAL FUSILIERS (CITY OF LONDON), VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	299
10th Middlesex.	
23rd Middlesex.	
KING'S LIVERPOOL REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	300
1st Lancashire.	
5th Lancashire.	
13th Lancashire.	
15th Lancashire.	
18th Lancashire (Liverpool Irish).	
19th Lancashire (Liverpool Press Guard).	
Isle of Man.	

CONTENTS.

v

PAGE

NORFOLK REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	301
1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th Norfolk.	
LINCOLNSHIRE REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	301
1st and 2nd Lincoln.	
DEVONSHIRE REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	302
1st Devonshire (Exeter and South Devon).	4th Devonshire.
2nd Devonshire (Prince of Wales's).	5th Devonshire (The Hay Tor).
3rd Devonshire.	
SUFFOLK REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	303
1st Suffolk.	1st Cambridgeshire.
6th Suffolk.	2nd Cambridgeshire (Cambridge University).
SOMERSETSHIRE REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	303
1st, 2nd, and 3rd Somerset.	
PRINCE OF WALES'S (WEST YORKSHIRE) REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	304
1st, 3rd, and 7th West Riding.	
EAST YORKSHIRE REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	304
1st and 2nd East Riding.	
BEDFORDSHIRE REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	305
1st and 2nd Hertfordshire.	1st Bedfordshire.
LEICESTERSHIRE REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALION	305
1st Leicestershire.	
PRINCESS OF WALES'S OWN (YORKSHIRE) REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	305
1st and 2nd North Riding.	
LANCASHIRE FUSILIERS, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	306
8th Lancashire (Bury).	17th Lancashire.
12th Lancashire.	
ROYAL SCOTS FUSILIERS, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	308
1st and 2nd Ayrshire.	Galloway (Kirkcudbright and Wigtown).
CHESHIRE REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	309
1st Cheshire.	3rd, 4th, and 5th Cheshire.
2nd Cheshire (Earl of Chester's).	
WELSH FUSILIERS, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	310
1st Denbigh.	1st Flintshire and Carnarvon.
SOUTH WALES BORDERERS, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	310
1st Brecknockshire.	1st, 2nd, and 3rd Monmouthshire.
KING'S OWN (SCOTTISH) BORDERERS, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	310
Roxburgh and Selkirk (The Border).	1st Dumfries.
1st Berwickshire.	
CAMERONIANS, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	311
1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, and 7th Lanarkshire.	
GLOUCESTERSHIRE REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	313
1st Gloucestershire (City of Bristol).	Cheltenham College Cadet Corps.
2nd Gloucestershire.	
WORCESTERSHIRE REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	314
1st and 2nd Worcestershire.	
EAST LANCASHIRE REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	315
2nd and 3rd Lancashire.	
EAST SURREY REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	316
1st Surrey (South London).	3rd, 5th, and 7th Surrey.
Dulwich College Cadet Corps.	
DUKE OF CORNWALL'S LIGHT INFANTRY, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	318
1st and 2nd Cornwall.	

	PAGE
DUKE OF WELLINGTON'S (WEST RIDING) REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	318
4th, 6th, and 9th West Riding.	
BORDER REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	319
1st Cumberland.	1st Westmoreland.
ROYAL SUSSEX, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	320
1st and 2nd Sussex.	1st Cinque Ports.
HAMPSHIRE REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	321
1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th Hants.	Winchester College Cadet Corps.
1st Isle of Wight (Princess Beatrice's).	
SOUTH STAFFORDSHIRE REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	322
1st, 3rd, and 4th Stafford.	
DORSETSHIRE REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALION	323
1st Dorsetshire.	
PRINCE OF WALES'S VOLUNTEERS (SOUTH LANCASHIRE), VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	323
9th Lancashire.	21st Lancashire.
WELSH REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	324
1st Pembrokeshire.	1st, 2nd, and 3rd Glamorganshire.
BLACK WATCH (ROYAL HIGHLANDERS), VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	325
1st Forfarshire (Dundee).	1st Perthshire.
2nd Forfarshire (Angus).	2nd Perthshire (Perthshire Highlanders).
3rd Forfarshire (Dundee Highlanders).	1st Fifeshire.
Dundee Cadet Corps.	Glenalmond College Cadet Corps.
OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	326
1st Oxfordshire (Oxford University).	2nd Bucks (Eton College).
2nd Oxfordshire (Oxford City).	Oxford Military College Cadet Corps.
1st Bucks.	
ESSEX REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	326
1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th Essex.	Forest School Cadet Corps.
Ongar School Cadet Corps.	
SHERWOOD FORESTERS (DERBYSHIRE REGIMENT), VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	327
1st and 2nd Derbyshire.	1st Nottinghamshire (Robin Hood).
Derby Cadet Corps.	2nd Nottinghamshire.
Trent College Cadet Corps.	
LOYAL NORTH LANCASHIRE, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	328
11th Lancashire.	14th Lancashire.
NORTHAMPTONSHIRE REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALION	329
1st Northamptonshire.	
PRINCESS CHARLOTTE OF WALES'S (ROYAL BERKS) REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALION	329
1st Berkshire.	Bradfield College Cadet Corps.
Wellington College Cadet Corps.	
QUEEN'S OWN (ROYAL WEST KENT), VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	329
1st and 3rd Kent.	4th Kent (Woolwich Arsenal).
KING'S OWN (YORKSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY), VOLUNTEER BATTALION	330
5th West Riding.	
KING'S (SHROPSHIRE) LIGHT INFANTRY, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	330
1st and 2nd Shropshire.	Hereford and Radnor.
DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE'S OWN (MIDDLESEX) REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	330
3rd Middlesex.	11th Middlesex (Railway).
8th Middlesex.	17th Middlesex (North Middlesex).
KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS	334
1st Middlesex (Victorias).	6th Middlesex (St. George's).
South Middlesex.	9th Middlesex (Harrow).
4th Middlesex (West London).	12th Middlesex (Civil Service).
5th West Middlesex.	13th Middlesex (Queen's Westminster).

KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS— <i>Continued.</i>		
21st Middlesex (Finsbury Rifles).	Marlborough Place Cadet Corps.	
22nd Middlesex (Central London Rangers).	1st London (City of London Rifle Brigade).	
25th Middlesex (Bank of England).	2nd London.	
Harrow School Cadet Corps.	3rd London.	
DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S (WILTSHIRE) REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS		338
1st and 2nd Wiltshire.	Marlborough College Cadet Corps.	
MANCHESTER REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS		338
4th Lancashire.	16th Lancashire (3rd Manchester).	
6th Lancashire (1st Manchester).	20th Lancashire (2nd Manchester).	
7th Lancashire.	22nd Lancashire.	
PRINCE OF WALES'S (NORTH STAFFORDSHIRE) REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS		339
2nd and 5th Staffordshire.		
YORK AND LANCASTER REGIMENT, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS.		339
2nd West Riding (Hallamshire).	8th West Riding	
DURHAM LIGHT INFANTRY, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS		339
1st and 2nd Durham.	4th and 5th Durham.	
3rd Durham (Sunderland).		
HIGHLAND LIGHT INFANTRY, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS		340
5th Lanarkshire.	9th Lanarkshire.	
6th Lanarkshire.	10th Lanarkshire (Glasgow Highland).	
8th Lanarkshire (The Blythwood).		
SEAFORTH HIGHLANDERS (ROSS-SHIRE BUFFS), VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS		342
1st Ross-shire (Ross Highland).	1st Elgin.	
1st Sutherland (Sutherland Highland).		
GORDON HIGHLANDERS, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS		343
1st Aberdeenshire.	4th Aberdeenshire.	
2nd Aberdeenshire.	1st Kincardine and Aberdeen (Deeside Highland).	
3rd Aberdeenshire (The Buchan).	1st Banffshire.	
QUEEN'S OWN (CAMERON) HIGHLANDERS, VOLUNTEER BATTALION		343
1st Inverness-shire.		
PRINCESS LOUISE'S (ARGYLL AND SUTHERLAND) HIGHLANDERS, VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS		343
1st, 2nd, and 3rd Renfrewshire.	1st Dumbartonshire.	
1st Stirlingshire.	1st Clackmannan and Kinross.	
1st Argyll.		
RIFLE BRIGADE (PRINCE CONSORT'S OWN), VOLUNTEER BATTALIONS		344
7th Middlesex (London Scottish).	19th Middlesex (St. Giles's and St. George's, Bloomsbury).	
14th Middlesex (Inns of Court).	20th Middlesex (Artists').	
15th Middlesex (Customs and Docks).	24th Middlesex (Post Office).	
16th Middlesex (London Irish).	Tower Hamlets Rifle Brigade.	
18th Middlesex.	2nd Tower Hamlets.	

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

VOL. II.

PAGE

THE HONOURABLE ARTILLERY COMPANY (CAVALRY)	<i>Frontispiece</i>	
THE 24TH—SOUTH WALES BORDERERS	<i>Vignette</i>	
THE 57TH—DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE'S OWN (MIDDLESEX)	<i>Facing Page</i>	1
THE 43RD—OXFORDSHIRE LIGHT INFANTRY		42
THE 42ND—THE BLACK WATCH (ROYAL HIGHLANDERS)		66
THE 21ST—ROYAL SCOTS FUSILIERS		73
THE 72ND—SEAFORTH HIGHLANDERS		81
THE 2ND—QUEEN'S (ROYAL WEST SURREY)		112
THE 35TH—ROYAL SUSSEX		117
THE 23RD—ROYAL WELSH FUSILIERS		127
THE 15TH—EAST YORKSHIRE		172
THE QUEEN'S OWN ROYAL (STAFFORDSHIRE YEOMANRY)		267
THE 1ST MIDDLESEX (VICTORIA RIFLES)		334
THE 7TH MIDDLESEX (THE LONDON SCOTTISH)		344
THE 20TH MIDDLESEX (ARTISTS')		348

SUPPLEMENTARY VOLUME TO HER MAJESTY'S ARMY.

In 8 Parts, Quarto, at 2s. each; or in 2 Divisions, cloth, gilt edges, at 10s. 6d. each; or in one Volume at 21s.

HER MAJESTY'S ARMY: INDIAN AND COLONIAL FORCES.

A DESCRIPTIVE ACCOUNT

OF THE

VARIOUS REGIMENTS NOW COMPRISING THE QUEEN'S FORCES IN
INDIA AND THE COLONIES.

BY WALTER RICHARDS.

Illustrated with a Series of Coloured Plates

FROM PICTURES PAINTED FOR THIS WORK BY CAPTAIN H. BUNNETT.

THE phrases "Greater Britain," "Imperial Federation," and their synonyms come glibly to men's tongues, especially now, when throughout the length and breadth of Her Majesty's Empire is there a movement—here strong, here tentative—towards the consolidation of the Defensive Forces of the vast possession. The truism, for example, that Her Majesty, the "Defender of the Faith," is a mighty Mohammedan potentate, is familiar from having been made a verbal shuttlecock of sectarian politics, but other claims might with equal right be adduced: myriads who erst acknowledged the tyrannical sway of the Lords of Delhi, now devote their allegiance to the Empress of India; Cypriote, Boer, the fierce Maori, the warlike Zulu, are amongst the feudatories of the Queen of Great Britain. And in far climes—in "that isle of continent," beneath "the loyal pines of Canada" and the burning sun of Africa, have sons of Britain seized and held territories, which could contain our island a dozen times. Over all floats the Flag of England, and everywhere around that flag have been, and still are, grouped stalwart defenders, sprung from the soil of the daughter nations or tributary realms. Some of these defenders have annals gloriously familiar to all—the forces of Australia, of Canada, of Cape Town, the splendid Indian regiments, the highly-trained local corps which have from time to time proved their value and efficiency in many a distant province of the realm—these have each and all their history, which must needs be of most genuine interest.

It is proposed to give an account of these "Indian and Colonial Forces of Her Majesty's Army." As the biography of a statesman throws clearer light on the political history of his time, as the life of a great warrior brings into more defined relief the conduct of his campaigns and the methods of his victories—so, it is believed, will the annals of the local Forces of Her Majesty's dominions awaken redoubled interest and pride in our heritage—the most magnificent and far-stretching empire the world has ever known.

The work, which will be illustrated by an artist exceptionally well qualified for the task, will be completed in eight parts, and will, it is believed, be unique in the chronicles of the time. The question of Imperial Federation is becoming daily more urgent; a knowledge of the military history, in its *individual* and *personal* aspect, of the various colonies and dependencies, must of necessity be of incalculable value to a correct appreciation of the principles involved.

CONDITIONS OF PUBLICATION.

The Work will be completed in Eight Parts at 2s. each; or in Two Divisions at 6s. each, and One at 4s.; or in One Volume at 21s.

Each Part will contain Forty-eight Pages of Letterpress, and Two Coloured Illustrations. Each 6s. Division will contain One Hundred and Forty-four Pages, and Six Coloured Illustrations. The volume, Three Hundred and Sixty Pages, and Sixteen Coloured Illustrations.

The size of the Work is Demy 4to.

The issue is sold to Subscribers only.

✂ NO ORDER WILL BE RECEIVED FOR LESS THAN THE ENTIRE SET, and *no order can be cancelled after acceptance without the consent of the Publishers.*

LONDON: J. S. VIRTUE & CO., LIMITED, 294, CITY ROAD.

NEW AND ENLARGED EDITION.

In Six Volumes, cloth gilt, gilt edges, bevelled boards, at 15s. each.

THE PICTORIAL HISTORY OF SCOTLAND.

By JAMES TAYLOR, M.A., D.D., F.R.S.A. EDIN.

ILLUSTRATED WITH SUPERIOR ENGRAVINGS ON STEEL

FROM DRAWINGS BY EMINENT ARTISTS.

"The true history of a nation is not of its wars but of its households."—RUSKIN.

THE history of a country should be the history of its inhabitants, and not a mere record of battles, court intrigues, and diplomatic treaties. A description of the manners and customs, industrial pursuits, and amusements of the mass of the people ought to be much more interesting and instructive than a record of the follies and crimes or even of the warlike exploits of their rulers. The early Scottish historians, however, devoted their attention mainly to fabulous narratives of the reigns of a long bead-roll of apocryphal sovereigns, while the works of their successors are occupied with spirited sketches of character and picturesque descriptions of clan feuds and border forays, court revolutions, and ecclesiastical conflicts, intermingled with philosophical disquisitions characterised by great learning and critical acumen; but the history of the PEOPLE of Scotland has been to a great extent overlooked. Materials for such a history have accumulated in great abundance. The numerous works belonging to olden times which have been rescued from oblivion by the Bannatyne, Maitland, Spalding, and other kindred Societies, the volumes issued by the English Record Commission, and the mass of correspondence, public and private, deposited in our national repositories, and now thrown open to the public, have placed within reach of the historian the most ample means for enabling him to describe the pursuits, habits, literature, and religious opinions of our forefathers. It is noteworthy, also, that Scottish historians have, with only one or two exceptions, confined their attention to comparatively brief periods of the history of their country. Even Tytler's great work comprises a period of only three centuries and a half, from the reign of Alexander III. in 1242 to the Union of the Crowns in 1603; while, without encroaching on the domain of mere traditional fable, we may now rely upon an authentic history of nine hundred years.

Impressed by these considerations, the Publishers, thirty years ago, issued a work intended to form a history of the people as well as of the kingdom of Scotland, in which due prominence was given not only to public events, civil and military, but also to the condition of the people, their national industry and manners and customs. The preparation of the work was undertaken by Dr. Taylor, assisted by several eminent Scottish professors, who possessed a thorough knowledge of the subjects entrusted to them. The unprecedented sale of the history, not only in the United Kingdom, but in the British Colonies and America, afforded a gratifying proof that it had supplied a desideratum in our national literature.

Since the work was first issued, great additional light has been thrown upon many interesting portions of our national annals by the publication, under the charge of the Lord Clerk Registrar, of the Accounts of the Royal Chamberlains and Treasurers and the records of the Privy Council of Scotland, and by the laborious researches of Dr. Reeves and Dr. Skene into the constitution of the Celtic Church, and the tenure of land under the early Scottish kings. A considerable number of valuable works have also been printed for private circulation under the editorship of Dr. William Fraser, containing an account of great historical families of Scotland, with selections from their letters and other documents preserved in their archives, which furnish most interesting information respecting the habits of the nobles and the condition of the people. The Publishers have therefore resolved to issue a new and enlarged edition of the Pictorial History, embodying the information thus brought to light, and continuing the narrative down to the present day. The last volume, which is entirely new, will contain sketches of the agriculture and of the trade and commerce of Scotland during the last century; the manners, customs, and amusements of the people; extinct Scottish characters; the disruption of the Scottish Church, and the national system of education.

The Work will be copiously illustrated with appropriate engravings of scenes rendered famous by great historical events, portraits of eminent men, fac-similes of seals and coats-of-arms, &c.

CONDITIONS OF PUBLICATION.

The Work will be issued in Six Volumes, at 15s. each.

Each Volume will contain Four Hundred pages of Letterpress and Ten Steel Plates.

The size of the Work will be Demy Quarto.

NO ORDER WILL BE RECEIVED FOR LESS THAN THE ENTIRE SET, and no order can be cancelled after acceptance without the consent of the Publishers.

SOLD TO SUBSCRIBERS ONLY.

LONDON: J. S. VIRTUE & CO., LIMITED, 294, CITY ROAD, AND 26, IVY LANE.

In Five Divisions at 6s. each ; or in Two Volumes, handsomely bound, cloth gilt, gilt edges, at 21s. each.

THE THAMES

FROM ITS RISE TO THE NORE.

BY WALTER ARMSTRONG, M.A.

ILLUSTRATED WITH NEARLY 400 ENGRAVINGS IN THE TEXT
AND
SIXTEEN ETCHINGS OR STEEL PLATES.

IN spite of all that has been written about the Thames, a book is still much wanted which shall take a reader to its source, and thence conduct him to the sea, noticing all that is notable on its banks, or within a short walk of them, and putting into a concise and complete form the mass of association which has gathered about our noble river. Such a want the present work is designed to supply.

The writer has put himself in the place of one starting from the rise of the stream in the Gloucestershire meadows, and has followed its course, first on foot, and then, when it becomes navigable, in a boat, down to its disappearance in the sea at the Nore; and he is thus in a position to answer every question likely to be asked, and to direct the attention of all to those features which can add to the interest of the journey.

He will, therefore, be enabled to produce a work which shall be at once pleasant to read, of real practical use to those who take a holiday on the river—whose numbers increase every year—and form a beautiful and lasting record of such a holiday, and a special memento for those who take an interest in the river, its scenery, its history, and associations.

The writer has but shortly returned from his journey from its source to the sea, and the information which he will give will not only deal with its historical associations, but will describe the river as it at present is.

There will be special sections dealing with the Amusements, Sports, Industries, &c., for which the river is celebrated; notice will be taken of the chief historical mansions and palaces neighbouring its banks; and there is no doubt but that "THE THAMES" will be found to give more information than any other work on the same subject. Its numerous illustrations will give a special interest and value to the useful and pleasantly written letterpress, and the book will be found worthy of a place on every table and in every library.

CONDITIONS OF PUBLICATION.

The work will be published in Five Divisions at 6s. each; or in Two Volumes, handsomely bound in cloth gilt, gilt edges at 21s. each. Each Division will contain Seventy-two pages of descriptive matter, and Three Etchings or Steel Engravings. Each Volume will contain One Hundred and Eighty pages of descriptive matter, and Eight Etchings or Steel Engravings.

The size of the Work is Royal Quarto. It will be printed in the finest style, on special paper.

NO ORDER WILL BE RECEIVED FOR LESS THAN THE ENTIRE SET, and *no order can be cancelled after acceptance without the consent of the Publishers.*

SOLD TO SUBSCRIBERS ONLY.

LONDON: J. S. VIRTUE & CO., LIMITED, 294, CITY ROAD, AND 26, IVY LANE.

A NEW AND IMPORTANT WORK

BY

OSCAR BROWNING, M.A.,

FELLOW OF KING'S COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE, AND UNIVERSITY LECTURER;
AND FELLOW OF THE ROYAL HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

THE NEW ILLUSTRATED
HISTORY OF ENGLAND

FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES

TO

The Jubilee of Queen Victoria.

THIS work is designed as a family and general History of England, written in a popular style. Every fact or incident of importance in the Social, Political, and Religious life of the English people, from the earliest times to the present day, will be chronicled, and full advantage will be taken of the discoveries of modern scholarship. Whilst sufficiently erudite to be of service to the student, the entertaining and narrative form in which it is written will attract and interest the general reader.

It is divided into three parts, the first ending with the Accession of Henry VII., the second with the Revolution of 1688, and the third with the events of our own time. A sketch of the rise and development of the English constitution will be given at the end of the first part, and a short history of English literature at the end of the second part.

In the selection of the wood engravings, of which there are several hundred in the text, care has been taken that they should be of real assistance to the reader. They consist principally of Portraits of Notable Personages, views of Historic Castles and places of interest, Costumes and Coins from contemporary drawings, Maps, and Plans; the chief events in English history will also be fully illustrated by careful artists. In addition to the wood engravings there is a series of Portraits of the Kings and Queens of England, engraved on steel.

By the publication of calendars of state papers and other works by the Master of the Rolls, the knowledge of English history, especially of the early periods, has been revolutionised during the last thirty years. It is hoped that by the publication of the present work the results thus obtained may be brought within the reach of all classes of the English people.

CONDITIONS OF PUBLICATION.

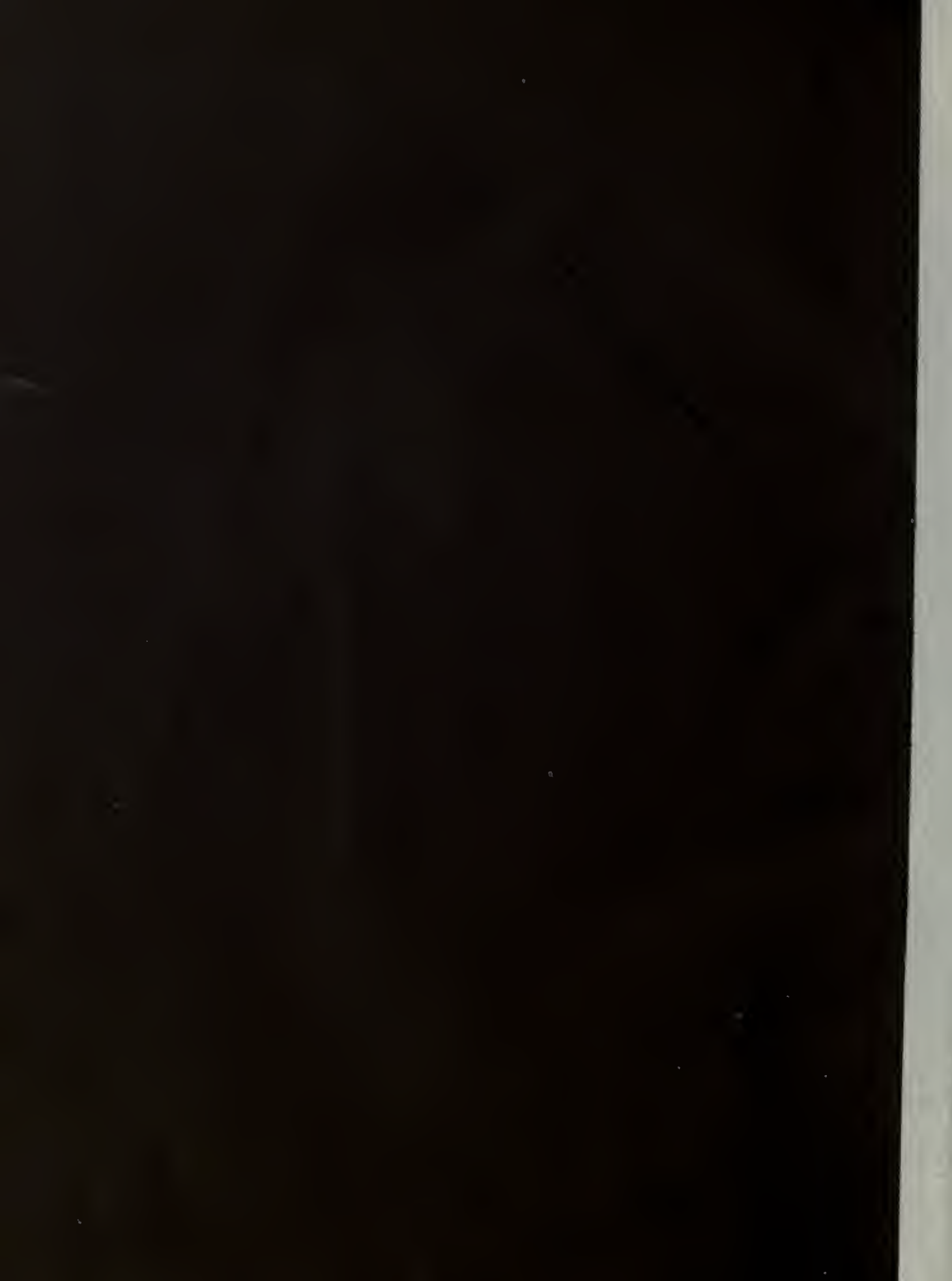
The Work will be completed in Twenty Parts at 2s. each; or in Four Volumes, cloth gilt, at 12s. 6d. each.

Each Part will contain Sixty-four pages of Letterpress, profusely illustrated by Engravings on Wood, and Two Engravings on Steel; and each Volume will contain about Three Hundred and Twenty pages of illustrated Letterpress, and Ten Engravings on Steel.

The size of the Work is Imperial 8vo, and it will only be sold to Subscribers.

NO ORDER WILL BE RECEIVED FOR LESS THAN THE ENTIRE SET, and no order can be cancelled after acceptance without the consent of the Publishers.

LONDON: J. S. VIRTUE & CO., LIMITED, 294, CITY ROAD, AND 26, IVY LANE.



UA
649
R5
v.4

Richards, Walter
Her Majesty's Army



PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

UTL AT DOWNSVIEW



D RANGE BAY SHLF POS ITEM C
39 09 02 21 06 030 0